

HISTORY OF
SABINE PARISH,
LOUISIANA

BELISLE

F
377
S115B43

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



THE WEYL BOOK FUND

ESTABLISHED IN 1935
IN MEMORY OF

JAMES SALLER WEYL
OF THE CLASS OF 1929

6/11/52

Cornell University Library

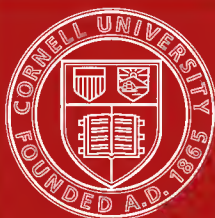
F 377S115 B43

History of Sabine Parish, Louisiana, by



3 1924 028 797 707

olin



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028797707>

HISTORY OF
SABINE PARISH

LOUISIANA



BY
JOHN G. BELISLE



*From the First Explorers and Settlers
to the Present.*



THE SABINE BANNER PRESS
1912

ES

A. 993530
234

CONTENTS.

	Page
<i>Preface</i>	3
<i>Paradise of Lo</i>	7
<i>Spirit of the Spaniards</i>	13
<i>The French Explorers</i>	21
<i>The French Settlers</i>	31
<i>St. Denys and Natchitoches</i>	39
<i>Shifting of the Flags</i>	48
<i>Neutral Strip and Outlaws</i>	56
<i>Neutral Strip and Pioneers</i>	65
<i>Fort Jesup and the Frontier</i>	79
<i>Creation of Sabine Parish</i>	90
<i>Pioneer Customs and Society</i>	93
<i>Parish Government</i>	102
<i>The "Uncivil" War</i>	142
<i>Educational Progress</i>	166
<i>The Press</i>	195
<i>Towns and Villages</i> ..	211
<i>Biographical Sketches</i>	277
<i>The Churches</i>	318

PREFACE.

IN PRESENTING this little volume to the public, the author has no intention of soliciting applause or posing as a Guizot or a Macauley, nor so much as lay claim to any literary honors. He was induced to publish the work for two reasons: First, he believed that the book would result in some good to the parish; and, secondly, he believed that the citizens of Sabine parish would appreciate the work. Disappointment is not anticipated in either case.

The annals of a single community are frequently as interesting, if not as important, as the history of a nation, yet the community is often neglected by the author of general history, and therefore the deeds of the pioneers are not recorded on the printed page. It requires the little parish to make the state just as much as it takes the separate states to form our great republic. But, to our mind, the most important of all is the character of the citizenship which laid the foundation for the civilization of the par-

ish, which has contributed to its progress, and takes a lively and unselfish interest in its advancement along all lines of peaceful and honest endeavor in the days to come. The real patriot is the man who is proud of the community in which he makes his home, and diligently strives to safeguard the welfare of his own neighborhood; and this kind of a patriot may be depended upon to rally to the defense of the entire nation whenever his services are required.

The story of Sabine parish is a story of patriotism exemplified in the highest degree. From its beginning to the present time its real citizens have clung to those exalted ideals that go to make a splendid and a happy land. Many of their acts of devotion and sacrifice for their country will never be recorded in a book, but it is very proper that the things which have not yet been lost from memory should be preserved for the information of the citizens of the future.

Considerable space, in the first part of this volume, is devoted to the relation of things which belong to the history of the state and the nation, and which are known to even the primary student of history, but we did not deem it inappropriate to begin at the beginning. The fact that the first permanent settlements in the present State of Louisiana, by both English and French,

were made in Natchitoches parish, of which Sabine was formerly a part, makes the stories of the explorers, even in brief, very pertinent to this work. The data was gleaned from various authorities, but no attempt has been made to repeat details of questionable authenticity or to adorn the chronicles with flowery rhetoric.

In compiling the history of the parish since its formation in 1843, we have received much valuable information from good friends who have spent their lives in the parish, and they are given credit in the proper place in the book. The data pertaining to the government of the parish was taken from the records at the court house, but it was a difficult task to get this matter in order, and it is very possible that errors may be found, however earnest has been our endeavor to present everything accurately. We have omitted reference to events, especially in the annals of the parish courts, which might revive unpleasant memories in the minds of any of our citizens, and have endeavored to present every topic in an unprejudiced manner.

The work was not attempted for profit, and while its publication was a very expensive undertaking, its favorable reception by the public will repay

THE AUTHOR.

Many, La., Nov. 1, 1912.



COURT HOUSE, MANY, LA.

The Paradise of Lo.

Lo, the poor Indian! whose untutored mind
Sees God in clouds, or hears Him in the wind;
His soul, proud science never taught to stray
Far as the solar walk or milky way;
Yet simple nature to his hope has given
Behind the cloud-topt hill an humbler heav'n;
Some safer world in depth of woods embrac'd,
Some happier island in the wat'ry waste,
Where slaves once more their native land behold,
No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for gold.
To Be, contents his natural desire,
He asks no angel's wing, no seraph's fire;
But thinks admitted to that equal sky,
His faithful dog shall bear him company.

ALEXANDER POPE.

DESPITE the labors and researches of learned antiquarians and "owlish" scientists in their efforts to find the origin of the American Indian, the matter remains one of those profound secrets of the unrelenting past which will be forever hidden. The lineage of Lo is veiled in a mystery as stupendous as is the history of the wonderful country in which the discoverers from the old world found him. Roman history begins with the story of Romulus and Remus, that of Greece with the legends of the gods and the Argonauts, and the people of every ancient nation fur-



nish some weird and romantic story of their beginning, but the first authentic chapter in the annals of the Indian practically begins with the coming of Christopher Columbus to the western world (Oct. 12, 1492). All which concerns the Red Man previous to that event rests on a foundation of uncertainty and conjecture.

When the illustrious navigator anchored his little vessels on one of the Bahama Islands, he believed that he had arrived in the East Indies, and the copper-colored people who came to greet him were called Indians. By that name the remnant of the once famous race is still known, whether they are Piruans of the tropics or citizens of the State of Oklahoma. The news of the successful voyage of Columbus spread rapidly over Europe and many adventurers flocked to the new found land. The Indian everywhere greeted the strangers from the East. In the country now embraced in the United States and Canada there were many distinct tribes, but with the exception of the Zuni and Pueblo tribes of New Mexico, and the Piruans and Aztecs, who were more advanced in civilization, all depended chiefly on hunting and fishing for their sustenance; but tribal wars seem to have occupied most of their attention. Historians place the number of Indians in North America at the time of the discov-

ery at about 400,000, but as census taking at that period was not assisted by government bureaus, and as in many instances the explorers and early settlers were more interested in counting the dead than the live Indians, the statements as to their numbers can be accepted as only casual guesses. It is not the purpose of the present writer to attempt to delve into the hazy past of the Indians, nor to speculate on the probable social and intellectual status of their supposed predecessors, the Mound-Builders and the Cyclopean race. We leave this speculative field to ambitious scientists, neologic naturalists and fossil hunters, who may furnish the world with a wealth of wholesome thought, but, like the pursued harp, they make countless paths over an expansive field and ultimately return to the point where the chase began. The only thing we know for a certainty of the Red Man is that the European discoverers found him here in a land of plenteous beauty, a land in harmony with his nature where our purposeful Creator had placed him. He was found in tented villages, on mountain and plain, and he freely trod the shady sylvan avenues of Louisiana and quenched his thirst at the refreshing springs of our own Sabine parish, breathing that air of freedom which knows no conqueror save the mighty messenger of

death. The noble fire of freedom which burned in the savage breast was apparently transmitted to his "pale-faced" successors, for America became the home of real freedom, where the despot dare not intrude.

It is probable that many of the disasters which befell the pathfinders were due to an improper understanding of the nature of the Indians. The Red Men were savages, but all that went to make up their characters was not dross. Within their bronzed breasts there often beat hearts as humane and generous as could be found among people accredited with a higher civilization. They had no written language, no knowledge other than that gleaned from silent nature, but they had unwritten laws which were really democratic in character. They had no kings, but the supreme authority of the various tribes was vested in a chief and councilmen, which positions were elective, and all were subject to "recall" from their places of authority at the will of the members of their tribe. The Indians were indeed cruel and revengeful, and the readers of history are appalled at the atrocities attributed to them, but as a whole we fail to see wherein they were more barbaric than the early European tribes or more revengeful than some of the more modern people who boast of a christian civilization. In their conflicts with the white man they

were more often on the defense than the aggressors. They greeted the white strangers with friendship and the pipe of peace, but when they saw their lands and hunting grounds being appropriated by the intruders, they resisted with the same vigor that the Americans today would put forth if a stronger nation should attempt to wrest their homes from them or menace their "pursuits of happiness." "The Indian was moral in the highest degree and was never guilty of those weaker and meaner vices which stamped and destroyed the character of the ancient Roman and have left their deep impress upon modern France and the larger cities of our own civilization."* Never was a savage yet intellectual race placed in a country more harmonious with their natures than the American Indians. Their hunting expeditions were rewarded with abundant game, their cultivated lands in times of peace yielded corn, and some of the Southern tribes enjoyed fruits and vegetables. War was the cause of their worst woes, but it is a sad reflection that war has ever been the baneful heritage of the human race.

It is a fact worthy of note that some of the most intelligent tribes of North America lived in the South, among them being the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws and

*Hopkins' History of Canada.

Seminoles, and their descendants are to-day citizens of Oklahoma and splendid examples of the response of their race to the edicts of civilization. Many men, in whose veins flows Indian blood, have attained distinction and held exalted public positions, and at least two have served in the United States senate. With the exception of a few Western tribes that still retain some of their ancient customs, all are now "citizens and self-supporting." The only evidence that the Indian once made his home in the forests of Sabine parish is the finding of flint arrow heads at various places, presumably his favorite hunting grounds. The race is rapidly losing its weird and spectacular individuality, and in a few more decades the real American will have passed away. But he will live in story and song, and the names of many towns and rivers will ever be silent reminders of this primitive American people.

The white man, with his stupendous and dazzling civilization, now occupies the Paradise of Lo.

Spirit of the Spaniards.

EL CONQUISTADOR.*

Bold wanderer, in burnished mail,
Treading our new-found sphere,
Opening to us our mystic vale,
Deathless, forever dear,
To memory is the hero's name;
So haply shall be thine;
The conquests that exalt thy fame
On Vega's page they shine.
Thy soul of daring and the lance,
Esteemed the pride of Spain,
These that shall gladden fair romance
Let not the muse disdain.
But were thy conquests but a dream,
Thy name will deathless be,
Aye, Soto; while the Father Stream
Rolls o'er thee to the sea,
Its billows shall with endless dole
Recall the explorer brave,
And thou, approved of mighty soul,
Can'st boast a hero's grave.

WHEN the Great Admiral was preparing for his departure on the memorable voyage which culminated in the discovery of the Western world, he experienced much difficulty in procuring sailors to take his little fleet across the then unmapped and unknown Atlantic. But when he returned to Spain with his wonderful stories of discovery, hundreds of adventur-

*These lines are from an epic poem entitled "Louisiana's," published by T. C. Armstrong, Esq., of Pleasant Hill, La., in 1904.

ers, people from every station in life, were anxious to go and share in the fruits of his years of study and labor. In the course of a few years many expeditions were equipped by various maritime nations of Europe to seek for the treasures which were supposed to be found in the new land, but the Spanish explorers, during the first half a century following the discovery, were most aggressive in the search for gold. It is a melancholy admission, but the acquirement of wealth has been the irrepressible passion and paramount aim of all civilized or even semi-civilized peoples. The downfall of every great nation in ancient and medieval times may be attributed, directly or indirectly, to their greed for gold and madness for riches. Historians have been ever ready to point a finger of scornful rebuke at the ambitious Spaniards for coveting wealth and its potent power and hazarding their lives in the pursuit of conquests, for apparently no other purpose than to satisfy their greed for gold. We would not attempt to apologize for the misdeeds of the Spaniards, but justice demands that we accord them that honor and glory which are due them for the discovery of the Western Continent. Columbus, it is true, was an Italian, but to the indomitable sovereigns of Castile and Aragon is due the praise for aiding the discoverer in the ex-

ecution of his plan. The greed of the Spaniards could scarcely have been more formidable than the desire for opulence and the love for power manifested among the people of the world's greatest nations today. Our present generation of Americans admit their love for money, and some, of both high and low repute, procure it by means that are anything but holy.

At the time that Europe was startled by the story of the discovery of America, the Spanish sovereigns, Ferdinand and Isabella, had just completed their conquest of Granada and driven the Mohammedan power, which had long menaced their kingdoms, into Africa. These two events mark the passing of medieval Europe and the arrival of the time when christianity should "measure the earth," when the light of civilization was to be lifted from "under the bushel." The spirit of the Spaniards in this age awakened the sleepy nations and inspired them with new life. The glory of Charlemagne's reign had been almost forgotten, and his magnificent empire had disintegrated until nothing remained but petty kingdoms which constantly stood with unsheathed sword to maintain their existence. European civilization was at a standstill. The nations still went to war on pretexts as trivial as did the savages in the wilds of America.

The spirit of christianity was manifest on every hand, it is true, but the clannish greed of ambitious princes for temporal gain retarded religious as well as educational progress. England, Germany and France, which later contributed to the greatest civilization the world has ever known, were yet little better than nations of clans. They had as yet no literature and their field for individual endeavor was confined to their own clan. The discovery of America at once revolutionized the government and society of Europe. The sovereigns looked to the West for new empires and the individual ventured across the sea and risked his life among savages in quest of homes and fortunes. The spirit of the Spaniards opened this mighty realm of opportunity, but in the end their empire is no larger than before Columbus sailed from Palos on his first voyage.

The year 1500 found Spain in possession of Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola and the minor islands of the West Indies. The Cabots, who were Italians in the service of England, had explored the eastern coast of North America from Labrador to Florida. Amerigo Vespucci had visited South America, and the entire new world had been named in his honor. But the Spaniards were yet in the lead in the work of exploration, promptly claiming for the King-

dom of Spain, all land in which they set up their flags, as well as immense territories which discoverers and conquerors presumed to exist.

The first attempt at Spanish exploration in North America was made in 1512. Ponce de Leon, who was a companion of Columbus on one of his voyages, sailed from Porto Rico and the land which he reached was called Florida. Ponce de Leon was an old man, a veteran of the wars in Granada. The voyage which resulted in the discovery of Florida was inspired by stories of a fountain which would restore youth to the aged said to be found there. The reports of this wonderful fountain were much like the advertisements of the modern patent medicines, quack doctors and breakfast foods, yet many people who pin their faith to these things are prone to smile at the credulity of the old Spaniards. Hostile Indians compelled Ponce de Leon's expedition to return to Porto Rico. Five years later, while again in quest of the "fountain of perpetual youth" in Florida, he was wounded by an arrow and died. Other unsuccessful attempts were made to conquer the natives of Florida, among them being the expedition of Pineda, who discovered the mouth of the Mississippi River, and was the first explorer of Louisiana. About this

time (1521) Cortez had completed his conquest of Mexico and annexed that vast empire to the Spanish crown.

In 1528, Narvarex organized an expedition of five ships and three hundred men in Cuba and sailed for Florida to hunt for gold. Indian arrows reduced this army to three men, who, after roaming through wildernesses and among savages for nine years, finally reached Mexico.

More than a decade elapsed ere the Spanish conquerors essayed to exploit the territory embracing the Southern states. In 1539, Hernando DeSoto, governor of Cuba, sailed from Havana with a splendid army of one thousand men with the intention of conquering the Indians of Florida and exploring the unknown country in the interior. DeSoto and many of his soldiers had assisted Pizaro in his spectacular conquest of Peru and were hardened veterans. Their equipment included horses, canon and the most effective arms which the times afforded. Never did a proud and confident army experience an end more humiliating or pathetic than that of DeSoto. He landed in Florida and after wandering for three years in a wilderness which now embraces the states of Alabama, Georgia and Mississippi, he arrived at the Great River. His army had been reduced by conflicts with Indians and fevers to about five hun-

dred men. Rafts were constructed and the army crossed over to the west bank of the river at a point in what is now Arkansas. He then marched west and north as far as the mountains of Arkansas and Eastern Oklahoma. Turning southward, at the end of a year, he again reached the Mississippi at the mouth of Red River. Here, in May, 1542, the conquerer became ill of fever and died, and his body was buried in the great river which he discovered. DeSoto had planned to build boats and return to Mexico or Cuba for a fresh army with which to continue his conquest and search for gold. Sickness and the arrows and tomahawks of the savages had reduced the army to about one-third of the number which had set forth on the expedition. Before his death DeSoto assigned the command of his army to his faithful lieutenant, Luis de Moscoso. The men were now weary of the hardships and privations which they had suffered, as well as the constant attacks of Indians which reduced their numbers, and were anxious to return to their homes. Moscoso according to their wishes decided to lead the army to Mexico and the march started. This meant more disasters, more battles with Indians. They marched westward through Louisiana, fighting Indians as they went. It is recorded that Moscoso's band first halted for a rest at the vil-

lage of the Natchitoches Indians near the present city of Natchitoches. The band marched about five hundred miles westward into Texas, but becoming discouraged by the constant opposition of hostile Indians, the unfortunate explorers decided to return to the Mississippi River and adopt the plan proposed by DeSoto to reach the habitation of their countrymen. The men were nearly completely exhausted from incessant marches, without sufficient food to nourish their tired bodies, and many became ill and died. They finally reached the Mississippi and, after three months' hard labor, the boats were completed and the voyage down the stream begun. Arriving at the mouth of the river, they sailed in their open boats along the coast of Louisiana and Texas and after fifty-three days, in the midst of a storm which threatened their destruction, they beached their fleet of rude sail boats on the coast of Mexico. Shortly afterward they reached the capital of the country which Cortez had conquered only a score of years before.

The French Explorers.

And there beneath the pine he sees
A vision of old memories;
At thought of realms he help'd to win,
Of his sweet France, of kith and kin.

—THEROULDE.

THE disastrous end of DeSoto's expedition forever discouraged the Spaniards from making exploits in the valley of the Mississippi. They founded San Au-



LaSALLE.

gustine, Florida (1563), on a veritable field of blood and conquered the Indian tribes of New Mexico, but no more armies

from Spain came to meet the fierce Indian tribes of the Southern states. Spanish priests subsequently established missions in Texas and West Louisiana, but the conquerers were not in the vanguard; their swords were there unsheathed only in self-defense. A century had elapsed since the exploits of DeSoto ere a white man piloted a boat on the Mississippi or braved the pathless forests which extended from either bank. In that hundred years Canada had been settled by the French, English colonies dotted the entire Atlantic coast, the Spaniards had found their treasures of gold in Mexico and Peru, and their galleons (unless overtaken by "Admiral" Drake or other English privateers and gently relieved of their rich cargoes) peacefully ploughed through the waters of the ocean from America and the Orient to the ports of Spain. The Castilian dream of wealth and empire had become a reality and the foundation for our great republic was being laid on the Atlantic coast.

During the last years of the seventeenth century French missionaries blazed paths through the country bordering on the Great Lakes westward nearly to the source of the Father of Waters, but Louisiana was yet unknown to civilization. The explorers who had reached the Great Lakes often heard stories of a great river further west

and believed that it flowed into the Pacific Ocean. One of the early missionaries to arrive on the western shore of Lake Superior was Father Marquette. He had heard of the stories about the Mississippi and in the spring of 1673 set out on a voyage of discovery, accompanied by Louis Joliet, a valiant French fur trader. Gliding down the Wisconsin, they reached the Mississippi River. They continued their voyage as far south as the mouth of the Arkansas and returned to the North the same year. Joliet proceeded to Canada to convey the news of their discoveries, but the venerable priest remained at his mission and spent his last hours preaching to the Indians. The kindness and humility of Marquette won the savage heart, while the armed conquerors stirred up the spirit of revenge. The calumet was Marquette's passport among the Indians and his pious instructions were always welcomed by them.

Joliet's report of his voyage with Marquette was spread throughout Canada. No one received the news more eagerly than Robert Cavalier de LaSalle, a young fur trader and governor of Kingston, Canada. He had just returned from an expedition to Lakes Erie and Huron and the Ohio River. In his mind was evolved a vast plan to explore the Mississippi to its mouth and claim the country on the west side for

France. He planned to erect forts at necessary intervals to protect the country from the influence of the English whose colonies had now extended westward to the Ohio River. LaSalle went to France, submitted his plans to King Louis XIV. and secured the money necessary to proceed with the work of exploration. While in France he enlisted the services of Henri Tonti, a young Italian, whose loyal and faithful services were of much assistance to the great pathfinder and whose daring deeds adorn the annals of Louisiana.

Returning to Canada, LaSalle made two unsuccessful attempts to get his expedition under way. Desertions from his party caused repeated embarrassments and the loss of his boats and provisions exhausted his funds. But he was not the man who would abandon a task once undertaken. The stories of his trials and privations bear testimony to his wonderful determination and fortitude. The third expedition finally arrived at the Mississippi and, after experiencing many adventures, reached the village of the Kappas or Arkansas Indians, near Chickasaw Bluffs, about twenty miles above the villages which Marquette had visited a few years before. Here, on March 13, 1682, LaSalle, with much pomp and ceremony, took possession of all the land through which flows the

Mississippi and its tributaries for the King of France and erected a wooden pillar which contained the following inscription:

"Louis the Great King of France and Navarre, 13th March, 1682."

This was the real birthday of Louisiana. The occasion was made a feast day by LaSalle, and historians assure us that the Indians joined in the celebration. The banquet may have served to stimulate the enthusiasm of the Indians, but as their few hours' acquaintance with the French was scarcely sufficient to enable them to understand the language of the explorers, it is possible that the Kuppas joined in the real spirit of the occasion much as a Dahomey negro would at a modern political convention. However, this was the birthday of Louisiana, and it is a sad commentary on our gratitude for the services of one of America's greatest pioneers that the anniversary of the christening of one of the grandest countries on earth is apparently forgotten. LaSalle was, indeed, one of the greatest French explorers, and he lit the torch of civilization in America's richest field. Departing from the Indian village, he paddled toward the mouth of the Mississippi, which he reached April 9, 1682. Here, with much ceremony, he again took possession of Louisiana in the name of the King of France. He then began his re-

turn voyage to Canada. The following winter he built a fort on the site of an Illinois Indian village which he named Fort St. Louis. The following spring he turned the fort over to the command of Tonti and went to Canada. In the autumn of 1683 he went to France, reported his discoveries in person to the king and unfolded his plans for colonizing the vast territory. LaSalle was received with much favor at the French Court and His Majesty readily consented to grant any favor that would aid in the advancement of the enterprise. An expedition consisting of one hundred soldiers and as many colonists, with necessary equipment and two ships, were enlisted for the voyage to Louisiana. It was LaSalle's intention to steer directly for the mouth of the Mississippi River and thus avoid the long and weary journey by way of Canada and down the river. Among the members of the expedition were LaSalle's brother, Abbe Cavalier, and Henri Joutel, a priest. All went well with the voyagers until they reached Santo Domingo and started to sail across the Gulf of Mexico. Instead of steering to the mouth of the Mississippi they went westward, passing it, and were lost in the Gulf. Land was finally reached at a point in Southeast Texas, but, believing that they had only reached the coast of Florida, LaSalle ordered the vessels to con-

take a westward course and they finally anchored in what is now known as Matagorda Bay. In crossing the gulf LaSalle lost one of his vessels and while engaged in the task of landing the colonists another ship was sunk. And what made the situation extremely pathetic, many of the colonists were stricken with fever and died. In the face of dissensions in the colony and the attacks of hostile Indians, LaSalle constructed a fort. But he was anxious to find the Mississippi River and several expeditions were made in quest of it, on one of which the last ship was lost. There now remained less than half of the colonists that had sailed from France, with hopes of finding fortunes in the New World, and these were on the verge of despair. The loss of clothing and such articles as they needed to begin their pioneer life with, as well their provisions, made their condition a sad one. At last LaSalle, with seventeen companions started east in search of the Mississippi. He had planned to go to the river, build boats and proceed to Canada and procure assistance for the remnant of his destitute colony. They underwent many hardships from the start and there was much dissatisfaction among the men. They finally arrived at the Trinity River where lived the Cenis Indians. Here the great explorer was as-

sassinated, in a most cowardly manner, by one of his men named Dehaut. Following a quarrel, Dehaut and another man had murdered a companion the day before and killed LaSalle to avoid censure for their crime. Later the assassins quarreled at an Indian village and both were killed. Father Joutel and LaSalle's brother, with five other members of the party, started across the country and succeeded in reaching the Mississippi, then proceeded to Canada and France. LaSalle was buried near the scene of his tragic end and Texans have marked the spot where his remains are supposed to rest.

An effort was later made by the noble Tonti to lead an expedition to rescue the little band of colonists left at Matagorda Bay, but when he arrived at the village of a tribe of Indians known as the Caddoquious on Red River, all but one of his followers had deserted him, and hearing that the colonists had been killed by Indians, he abandoned his enterprise. While LaSalle's attempts to colonize the Louisiana country resulted in failure, his plans still lived. King Louis XIV. had become discouraged by reason of the failure of LaSalle's expedition and had decided to attempt to send no more colonists to Louisiana, but his chief advisers, Ponchartrain and Maurepas, induced him to protect the

territory. The king had just concluded a treaty of peace with Great Britain, still the English colonists were gradually pushing their settlements westward and had, in fact, already entered territory claimed by France. In 1699, a rumor that the English intended to send a fleet to the mouth of the Mississippi induced the French king to send an expedition to Louisiana in command of Charles LeMoyne Sieur de Iberville, who had won distinction as a commander in the French navy. Iberville was reared in Canada and was familiar with pioneer life. He was accompanied by his younger brother, Bienville, and both shared in the glories of Louisiana history. After exploring the country, he at last found the mouth of the Mississippi and proceeded up the stream as far as the villages of the Houma and Bayougoula Indians. Iberville then decided to go to France and left a gallant Frenchman, Souvole, and Bienville in command of the fort. During Iberville's absence the commandants employed their time in improving the fort on Mobile Bay.

In the winter of 1701 Iberville returned from France. A party of immigrants accompanied him, including his brother, Chateauguay, and Juchereau de St. Denys, a gallant young Canadian, who subsequently founded the town of Natchitoches and whose deeds added glory to the French

regime in Louisiana Iberville now planned to build a fort on the Mississippi River, about fifty miles from its mouth, and it was named Fort Maurepas. Here he was visited by parties of Canadians who had come down the river, among them being Tonti, the former companion of LaSalle. The exploration of Red River was now undertaken, but after a visit to several Indian tribes along the Mississippi, Iberville became ill at a village of the Tensas Indians and returned to Fort Maurepas. Bienville assumed command of the Red River expedition and with a small party of Canadians and Indians began the march. After swimming swollen streams, wading swamps and enduring many privations, the party arrived at the village of the Natchitoches Indians, near the site of the present city of Natchitoches (March 28, 1701). From that place, going up the river, they passed through the villages of the Yataches and some time during the month of April reached the country of the Caddaquious tribe in the section which embraces the present parish of Caddo. Beinville then returned to Fort Maurepas and later assisted Iberville in building a fort on Mobile Bay. Iberville again went to France, leaving Bienville in command of the colony. He never returned, having died in Cuba four years later.

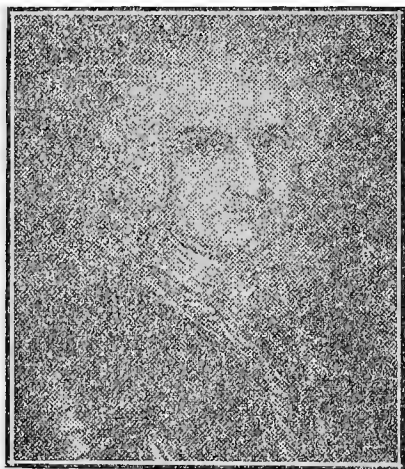
The French Settlers.

Some men with swords may sweep the field,
And plant fresh laurels where they kill;
But their strong nerves at last must yield;
They tame but one another still;
Early or late
They stoop to fate,
And must give up their murmuring breath
When they, pale captives, creep to death.

—SHIRLEY.

ON assuming command of the colonists, Bienville endeavored to make their lot more cheerful, and to keep peace with the various Indian tribes. War had again broken out between France and England, and colonists from the Carolinas were active among the Indians inciting them to hostilities against the French settlers. The French maintained a system of communication with Canada by means of the Mississippi and the Great Lakes. Missions and trading posts were established along the river and lakes. Much of the credit for these enterprises belonged to the labors of Tonti, who was known as "the man with the iron hand." The war between England and France afforded ample excuse for the English colonists to harrass the French settlements. The real issue between the colonists of the two nations was trade su-

premacv with the Indians, and traders of neither nation had any scruples about inciting the savages against the other. The incursions of the Alabama tribe induced Bienville to make war on them, and later against the strong Chickasaw tribes. In these campaigns he was assisted by Tonti and St. Denys, but desertions of Indian allies handicapped the French and permanent peace could not be secured For six



BIENVILLE.

years, by reason of the war in Europe, only two ships arrived from France with supplies for the colony. English privateers patrolled the West Indies and France was powerless to raise the blockade. Chatauguay managed to elude the British and go to Cuba and Santo Domingo and return

with food and clothing for the colonists, but these were soon exhausted. At last Bienville appealed to the home government. A new governor, DeMuys, was sent to take his place as governor, but he died while on the voyage to America and M. Diron D'Artaguet arrived and assumed control of Louisiana. France had become bankrupt by incessant wars and the king now leased Louisiana to a banker named Antoine de Crozat and left the destitute settlers in charge of another governor, Lemonthe Cadillac. Bienville had been prevented from leaving the colony and was retained to fight the Natchez Indians whose depredations were a source of constant horror to the settlers. The administration of Cadillac was conducted for the single purpose of yielding profit to the banker who was backing it. Merchandise of various kinds was sent from France and shrewd traders were sent to trade with the Indians. Bienville and St Denys made expeditions up Red River to check inroads of the Spaniards in French territory, in 1714, the exploits of St. Denys being recorded in another chapter. On his return to Mobile, Bienville found that Governor Cadillac had been recalled, and he was left in charge of affairs until the arrival of the new governor, De le Epinay. The Crozat plan had proved unprofitable and the banker turned

the affairs of the colony back to the king. The king now turned Louisiana over to a corporation known as the Mississippi Company, which agreed to pay the expense of running the government for the profits that would accrue through commercial pursuits. The new governor, with immigrants, arrived, but ere long he was recalled and Bienville was selected to administer the affairs of the corporation. The company sold vast tracts of land to immigrants and they began to arrive in large numbers at Dauphine Island. This company was the creation of a scheming Scotch lawyer named John Law, the champion real estate shark of the eighteenth century. He circulated wonderful stories of the riches that could be gathered from mines to be opened in Louisiana, in the short time it would take a settler to tip his hat. But the scheme failed. The mines never materialized and if the settlers ever so much as prospected for oil there is no record that they ever struck a "gasser" as energetic as Law. After all, this resourceful promoter did not altogether misrepresent the possibilities of the country, Suppose that the early settlers were permitted to witness the fabulous wealth that is taken from beneath the soil of Louisiana today!

Mobile was at last deemed inconvenient for the reception and transportation of

immigrants to their new homes, and Bienville proposed to establish a town on the Mississippi River. The commissioners representing the company opposed the plan and decided to move to Iberville's old fort on Mobile Bay and lay out a town. In a short time the new town was destroyed by fire, accidentally started from a lighted pipe. The present city of Biloxi was then founded. The company had objected to the townsite on the Mississippi because they did not believe that ships could pass through the mouth of the river. Bienville now demonstrated the fact that the mouth of the river was deep enough for the passage of large vessels, and sent a report to that effect to France. The report reached Paris about the time the Mississippi Company failed. The government of Louisiana by proprietors had been a losing proposition, and the board of liquidation which now took charge of affairs looked with favor on Bienville's plan and he was authorized to establish a town on the Mississippi (1718). In June, 1722, De la Tour and Paugey, two engineers, laid out and made a plat of the new city, which was named New Orleans and became the capital of Louisiana and later the metropolis of the South.

The real work of the colonization of Louisiana was now begun. Bienville had

previously sent men to take possession of LaSalle's old fort on the coast of Texas in order to protect the country from Spanish aggression. Under the administration of Cadillac immigrants had gone up Red River to settle the country of the Caddo and Natchitoches Indians. At this time the territory embraced in the present state of Texas was claimed by both the French and the Spanish. The French claim was based on the settlement of LaSalle at Fort St. Louis on Matagorda Bay, while the Spanish claims were based on the Mexican conquest and the explorations of Coronado in New Mexico in 1540. The fact is very apparent, however, that Spain had not attempted to colonize the territory until after LaSalle had set up the claim of France by establishing a colony on Matagorda Bay, in 1685.

During the year following the founding of New Orleans, Bienville was involved in another war with the Natchez Indians, as a result of which the French arms did not gain any decisive victory. Owing to jealousies in the colony Bienville was recalled as governor and ordered to France. This was the most humiliating reverse which he had ever suffered, as the order deprived him of his rank, and his family as well as relatives in Louisiana were made to suffer.

Two years later (1727) the Natchez again

brought terror to the colonists by the massacre of two hundred men, ninety women and fifty-five children at Fort Rosalie, and it is probable that all the French settlers would have met the same fate had it not been for the Choctaws and their kindred tribes which had always remained the faithful allies of the colonists. The Natchez were punished, but not conquered, and the continued depredations of the savages disgusted the directors who had charge of the affairs of the colony and they gave it back to the king. The settlers were dissatisfied with the administration of Governor Perrier and he was recalled and Bienville, who was considered the only man who could wisely govern Louisiana and keep peace with the Indians, was returned to his old post. When he arrived at New Orleans he at once resolved to make war on the Natchez as well as the Chickasaws for protecting them. After a campaign lasting three years, in which he met severe reverses, returned with his army to New Orleans, resigned his office and left Louisiana never to return. He died in France at the age of 88 years. Bienville devoted forty-seven years of his life to Louisiana civilization and is properly esteemed as one of our most illustrious pioneers.

Jean Baptiste LeMoynes, Sieur de Bienville, came to the colony when only 18 years

of age, and was chosen to preside over its destinies as governor when he had reached the age of 24. He spent his boyhood days among the Indians of Canada, and his acquaintance with the characteristics of the savages, his knowledge of the languages of the various tribes, enabled him to render services to the pioneers of Louisiana that few other men could supply. If he had an equal as a pioneer, it was in the person of St. Denys, a companion on his early expedition up Red River and faithful lieutenant in his conflict with savages. As the life and deeds of St. Denys are most pertinent to this history, we devote the following chapter to a brief review of the same.

St. Denys and Natchitoches.

'Mid the all-pervading gloom of that sad time,
The second hero of our dual tale,
Undaunted still, at his far post remained.
Sieur de St. Denys by Sabloniere,
On the dim border of our shadow-land,
Had built a royal seat, and round it reared
The basis of a forest kingdom wide . . .

—ARMSTRONG.

IN 1714, four years before the founding of New Orleans, Cadillac, the governor during the administration of the Company, sent Juchereau St. Denys with thirty Canadians and a number of Indians to establish a trading post at Natchitoches, which is the oldest town in Louisiana, in order to discourage Spain's effort to establish settlements on French territory and to extend the trade of the colony with the Indians of Texas. The French had reasons for apprehension of the occupancy of their territory by the Spaniards. During the preceding fifty years, and as early as 1694, Spain had settled a colony of Canary Islanders at Adayes, in the vicinity of the present town of Robeline (Natchitoches Parish). They had also planted missions on the Rio Grande and were establishing several in the neighborhood of Nacogdo-

ches, Texas. The mission and post at Ad-ayes was finally destroyed by fire and the settlement subsequently abandoned.

St. Denys, after planning for the establishment of the post, left a few Canadians there and went westward on a trading expedition in Texas. Governor Cadillac endeavored to open up commerce between the French and the Indians of Texas, but Spain had rejected the proposition, as she had established a rule forbidding any country to trade with her colonies. Notwithstanding this rule, Father Hidalgo, who had undertaken to establish missions among the Indians of East Texas, made a secret agreement with the French to assist them in carrying on commerce if in turn they would give aid to the Spanish missions.

St. Denys carried a large stock of merchandise on his Texas expedition. His party marched across the great province to a mission on the Rio Grande at a point near Eagle Pass. Here St. Denys was received kindly, but was promptly informed that he must answer to the charge of trading in Spanish territory. While he submitted plausible excuses for leading an expedition to the Rio Grande, he was detained and carried to the City of Mexico for trial, the details of which are not recorded. In 1716 he returned to Texas as an officer in a Spanish expedition in com-

mand of Captain Diego Ramon. The action of St. Denys in accepting a commission from the Spanish while he was still in the service of the governor of Louisiana, is a topic for the speculative historians. It is sufficient to relate that while Captain Ramon was occupied with the temporal affairs of his government at the missions, St. Denys was busy making love to the captain's pretty and accomplished granddaughter, *Señorita Manuella de Navarre*, who later became his wife.

St. Denys returned to Natchitoches and assumed command of the post, which position he retained for many years. The establishment of the Spanish missions in Texas, five of which were located in the vicinity of Nacogdoches, practically marked the end of French influence west of the Sabine River. While the policy of St. Denys was, in a measure, responsible for the loss of Texas to the French, his astute diplomacy kept the Spaniards west of the Sabine, and while some of his official acts were apparently queer, he was withal a peacemaker. He was a shrewd trader and it was to his personal interest that peace should prevail between his people and the Spaniards and various Indian tribes. When he learned that Marquis de Gallio, the Spanish governor of Texas, was preparing to build a fort east of Sabine River, he ar-

ranged a conference with the governor and induced him to abandon his plans. And when the Spaniards returned to their East Texas missions, after having left them through fear of a French invasion, St. Denys went to greet the commander and assure him of his good will. However, he was as brave as he was shrewd. During the war with the Natchez the warriors of that tribe marched against the fort under his command. By employment of diplomacy he endeavored to dissuade them from making an attack. He had won and retained the friendship of the Tejas, Avoyelles, Natchitoches, Attakapas and all other tribes with which he came in contact, but the bloodthirsty Natchez refused to listen to his overtures. The limit of his patience was reached when the savages approached and burned a French woman in sight of the fort. The real fighting spirit of St. Denys was aroused and he was determined to avenge the inhuman outrage which the Natchez had perpetrated, and with forty French soldiers, a score of settlers and a few warriors of the Natchitoches tribe, he rushed from the stockade and attacked the savages, killing sixty and wounding as many more of their number. The remainder were put to flight. Refugees of this rapidly vanishing tribe again attacked the post the following year (1731), but were so

effectually repulsed that they never returned to molest the settlers.

As previously stated, the French encountered little difficulty in keeping on friendly terms with the many small Indian tribes. These included the Yattasees, Caddos and other minor tribes to the north and the Attakapas and other tribes to the south of Natchitoches. On his first trip to Texas, St. Denys won for the French the friendship of the Texas tribes. The idea of setting aside a reservation for the Indians does not appear to have occurred to the French settlers, nor to their Latin cousins across the Sabine, even after they had secured a foothold. The word segregation had not yet appeared in the lexicon of American political economy, and there were no sociologic upstarts who cultivate a desire to live in an exclusive atmosphere. While the French dispossessed the Indians of their country, they evidently had a lofty purpose in doing so. They were not altogether inspired by the spirit of self aggrandizement. It was the rule to pay the natives for their lands, and the early missionaries zealously labored to christianize them and instruct them in the ways of civilization. Before the advent of the missions many of the tribes often suffered from scarcity of food and lack of proper clothing and shelter. The missionaries,

primarily, taught them the luxury and propriety of the use of clothing for their bodies and of living in houses and producing more wholesome food by tilling the soil. They had wild meat, but there was often a famine of other necessary foods. A report of the method of feeding the natives in the era of the missions says: "The corn crop is consumed by giving the Indians what they need for all purposes; and they are also furnished beans, pumpkins, watermelons, pepper, salt, and sugar, which is made from the cane which they take care to plant at each mission annually, because this is the best way to regale the Indians and the most pleasing to their appetites. In the missions cotton and wool are used by making them into mantas, terlingas, rebozas, coarse cloths and blankets for their protection and covering. The Indians are assisted, when they are sick, with medicines which this country furnishes, and some which are brought in for that purpose."*

Many of the early settlers of Natchitoches purchased their lands from the Indians and the terms of the transfers are to be found in the real estate records of the parish. In 1769, while the inhabitants of the town did not number above half a thousand, it was the chief trading and dis-

*Dr. Garrison's "Texas."

tributing point for a vast territory. The population embraced some splendid French families whose descendants have rendered valuable services to their country, as citizens, soldiers and in public position. Many of the pioneers constructed beautiful homes and opened up large and fertile plantations. African slaves, which had been brought to Louisiana under the regime of the Mississippi Company, were employed in the cultivation of crops on the plantations. Trade with New Orleans was facilitated by small boats on Red River, as well as by carts overland, and with Texas by the opening up of a road from Natchitoches via the present town of Many to Nacogdoches and San Antonio. St. Denys was the prime mover in the establishment of this road, which was known in Texas as the King's Highway, and was designated by the people of Louisiana as the San Antonio Road or Mexican Trail. In 1762 the colony at Natchitoches was enjoying a splendid measure of peace and prosperity. The forty-seven years of work and struggles of the indomitable pioneers had begun to bear fruit. Without aid from the home government, the colony had not only become self-supporting but was a producer of surplus wealth, which made for the comfort and contentment of the people. The fertile lands yielded nearly all of their ne-

cessities in the way of food, and the cultivation of the cotton plant had already become the source of surplus wealth. But the star of hope often becomes visible only to be immediately dimmed by many vicissitudes and resultant discouragements for her people, whose deeds are marked in the early history of Sabine parish, and whose posterity are still prominent in the public and private life of our state.

St. Denys was for many years the faithful commandant at Natchitoches and his body found its last resting place there. Many stories of his long and active life are to be found in the more voluminous chronicles of Louisiana. Notable among the events of his early life was a duel which he fought with a minor officer in the army while in France. He left the field of combat, believing that he had killed his opponent, and hastened to America. Several years later, while he was commandant at Natchitoches, an Attakapas Indian came to the post and offered for trade a small box which the commandant discerned had been the property of a white man. St. Denys bought the box and found that it contained the commission of an officer in the French army, and his surprise was increased when he saw that it bore the name of the man whom he thought he had killed in a duel. On being assured that his

former antagonist was living a prisoner of the Indians, he at once planned to go to his rescue. The man had been among the Indians several years. It is related that while his ship was anchored on the Gulf coast, he had gone on land and was captured by the savages. His companions, believing him dead or lost, set sail. The man was deprived of his clothing and compelled to follow their savage life. The Attakapas are said to have been cannibals and endeavored to induce their prisoner to eat human flesh. He was finally rescued by St. Denys, and the meeting of the men who had formerly faced each other in a duel is described as a most happy one.

St. Denys, owing to his remarkable influence with the Indians, was often called upon to settle disturbances among the minor tribes. It is said that on one occasion he sent a detachment of soldiers to quell an Indian riot in the vicinity of the present town of Many. After a parley the chief informed the petty officer that he would treat with no one except the crippled white chief of Natchitoches—St. Denys—and peace was not arranged until he arrived at the village.

In conclusion, it is proper to note that descendants of the Father of Natchitoches have occupied some of the most important public positions in the state.

Shifting of the Flags.

Through all the future and the coming years,
As through all time that's past,
One law holds ever good,
That nothing comes to life of man
Uncathed throughout by woes.

—SOPHOCLES.

THE war which had been waged intermittingly between France and England for a century was ended by the Treaty of Paris, February 10, 1763. The battle that decided which of the two nations should be predominant in America had been fought on the Heights of Quebec four years before. The French army of General Montcalm was defeated by the English and their soldier-colonists commanded by Général Wolfe. By the terms of the treaty France ceded to England all her territory in America except Louisiana and the Island and City of New Orleans. Canada and all the French territory east of the Mississippi passed to England who was now apparently master of North America. The real test of this presumption was yet to be made, and it was, indeed, a scorching one. "The victory of Wolfe at Quebec . . . really contributed in an indirect way to the loss of the Thirteen Colonies. The bonfires

which then illumed the coasts and settlements of New England, and lit the market-places of New York and Philadelphia with the light of a great rejoicing, were the last of their kind in American history, and, in the capture of the army of Cornwallis at Yorktown, France obtained revenge for the defeat of Montcalm on the Heights of Quebec.”*

At the beginning of this conflict, known as the Seven Years' War, England perpetrated an outrage which will remain for all time a blot upon the history of her colonies in America. The incident is referred to here for the reason that it is definitely linked to the annals of Louisiana. Before the settlement of Jamestown by the English, and many years before the Puritans landed at Plymouth Rock, a colony of Breton peasants settled Acadia. In 1754, the descendants of those sturdy and happy French pioneers were cruelly expatriated by the English, who had previously captured the military defenses of Nova Scotia. “They were a simple, rural, God-fearing people, living in quiet happiness upon their well-cultivated farms. . . . When their sky seemed serenest, the Acadians were suddenly seized to the number of seven thousand, deprived of their lands, flocks and other property, and at the point of a bay-

*Hawthorne's Hist. U. S.

onet hurried on board an English fleet. They were then landed penniless along the the coast from Maine to Louisiana. No regard was paid to family ties. Parents were separated from children, wives from husbands, sisters from brothers. Thus in misery and exile, this once happy people lingered out a sorrowful and weary existence."*

"In all the annals of Spanish brutality, there is nothing more disgraceful to humanity than the systematic and enjoined treatment of these innocent Bretons by the English. . . . No detail was wanting, from first to last, to make the crime of the Acadian deportation perfect."† Many of the banished Acadians found refuge in Louisiana.

The people of Louisiana had not suffered to any great extent from the war, but their time to feel its direful effects had now come. King Louis XV., following his disastrous defeat by the English, harbored the fear that Great Britain would next attempt to occupy his remaining American possessions and secretly gave the province of Louisiana to his cousin, Charles III. of Spain. The people of Louisiana were much grieved by reason of this action of their king and petitioned him to reconsider

*Sadlier's U. S. Hist.

†Hawthorne's Hist. U. S.

his act continue to be their ruler. Their request was ignored, and, in 1765, Ulloa, the first Spanish governor, arrived and raised the Spanish flag in their beloved country. The indignant French citizens made life so unpleasant for Ulloa that he left the province. He was succeeded by a tyrant named O'Reilly, who came with a large army and proceeded to cause the arrest of eleven men who were charged with being instrumental in bringing about Ulloa's departure. They were tried by judges and found guilty. Five of them, Caresse, Lafraniere, Marquis, Noyan and Milhet, were condemned to be hanged, but later sentenced to be shot and the decree was executed near the old Ursuline convent in New Orleans, the men refusing to have their eyes covered with bandages and heroically faced the guns of the Spanish soldiers. The six men who escaped the death sentence were sent to Havana and imprisoned.

For many years now the lot of the colonists in every section of America was one of severe trials. The French of Louisiana were disheartened and made no progress under the government of Spain, and they had little hope for a change for the better. The English colonists were smarting under the oppressive yoke of George II. He was succeeded by George III. who assiduously

continued to systematically deprive them of their liberties and to bespatter their intelligence with insult until their condition became intolerable. Within a decade after this royal bigot had assumed his crown, the colonists had fought and won their first battles at Lexington and Concord, and a few years later the British army under Cornwallis made its last stand at Yorktown and surrendered to General Washington and his army of patriots. By this blow the arrogant English were completely humbled and the original Thirteen colonies were no longer subjects of Great Britain. Only the French colonists of Canada remained loyal to King George. A new nation (a republic that did not belie its name) was born and was destined to become one of the most progressive and powerful governments known in the record of human affairs. The culmination of the war was not only a triumph for the colonies, but it started the fires of liberty all over the world.

The United States had but fairly entered on its career as a nation when events were happening in Europe which led to the struggle that shook the throne of every monarch on the continent. Louis XVI., a good man, but a densely ignorant king, was on the throne of France. His misgovernment of his subjects, through wooden min-

isters, lost him his head as well as his crown. The monarchy was succeeded by a government by a mob, whose chief glory was in the murders it committed and the army of Frenchmen it led to the guillotine. The reign of the mob was supplanted by the inglorious Directory. The revolution extended through the last dozen years of the eighteenth century, and at its culmination France could boast of nothing gained from it more substantial than a despotic government, at the head of which was Napoleon Bonaparte who bore the title of emperor. In 1803 this arch-disturber was on the verge of beginning his mighty conflict with allied Europe. For twelve years the armies of France, under the direction of the intrepid Corsican, had triumphed in practically every battle in which they engaged and thrones were cast asunder and nations made subservient to his formidable will. In the course of his conquests, in 1800, the kingdom of Spain was entangled in his powerful web. Charles IV., a hair-brained monarch, occupied the Spanish throne under the guardianship of his wife, Queen Maria Louise. Napoleon, who was desirous of regaining the possessions which France had lost in America, "persuaded" the Spanish king to cede Louisiana back to France. Charles reluctantly yielded to the "persuasion" of the French emperor, and

by the treaty of Ildefonso, which was kept secret from the world for many months, Louisiana again passed under the flag of France. The wars of Napoleon had extended through the administrations of George Washington and John Adams as presidents of the young American republic and (in 1803) Thomas Jefferson was president of the rapidly growing nation. The immense territory of the United States, which extended from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, was being occupied by thousands of progressive home-builders, and the occupancy of Louisiana by Spain, with her stringent trade laws, was considered by the United States an impediment to commerce on the Great River, and when the secret that Charles III. had ceded Louisiana to Napoleon was finally divulged Jefferson was determined to at least acquire the Island and City of New Orleans. Robert Livingston was the United States minister at the French capital, and James Monroe was sent to Paris to assist him in negotiations for the purchase of New Orleans. Napoleon at first declined to consider proposals for the sale of the key to the Mississippi river, the highway for commerce in his American province, but just at this time his warships, which had been sent on an expedition to bring Santo Domingo under his authority, were annihilated by the

English, and the remainder of the French navy being of no service to him, his hopes for retaining a foothold in America were suddenly and effectually vanished. "Some who have studied ingeniously into the riddles of the Corsican brain attribute to the French failure at Santo Domingo, more than any other cause, this sudden relinquishment of Louisiana."* Napoleon also needed money to prosecute his continental war and he hastened to cede to the United States not only New Orleans, but all of his vast American empire, for a sum that to-day would not exceed the taxable property value of four Louisiana parishes.

The United States assigned Governor Claiborne to the government of the newly acquired territory, and with General Wilkinson, who commanded the federal troops on the frontier, he took charge in January, 1804. And the Stars and Stripes supplanted the flag of France.

*Henry Adams.

Neutral Strip and Outlaws.

For him they raise not the recording stone,
His death yet dubious, deeds too widely known. . . .
He passed—nor of his name and race
Hath left a token or a trace. —BYRON.

SPAIN was much displeased because of the sale of Louisiana to the United States and at once began to manifest her dissatisfaction by incursions on the front-



iers. The Spanish officials who had remained in New Orleans under the short regime of Napoleon were also reluctant to release their authority. But when General Wilkinson, in command of the Western army, arrived with instructions to install and uphold the civil officers of

the United States, the Spaniards “gracefully bowed themselves out.” With a few trivial exceptions the change of government at New Orleans and other points along the Mississippi was accomplished in a very peaceable manner, and in a few years the Latin citizens of the young republic were happily reconciled to the new order, and subsequent history bears ample proof of their patriotic loyalty. But the

western frontier of Louisiana was the scene of Spanish hostility to the United States. The boundary between French Louisiana and Spain's Mexican empire had never been definitely fixed, and at the time of Jefferson's great purchase Spain claimed all of Texas as well as a strip of land in Louisiana lying between the Sabine River and the Arroyo Hondo, a tributary of Red River, seven miles west of Natchitoches, extending north along Red River and south, on an imaginary line, to the Gulf. Several years had elapsed, still no agreement had been reached as to the western boundary, nor was the matter adjusted until 1820, when the United States acquired the Florida territory by purchase and by the terms of the same treaty relinquished to Spain all claims to Texas, the Sabine River being designated as the boundary.

During the first three years following the occupation of Louisiana by the United States, Spain had exhausted many efforts to retain her sovereignty in the territory lying between the Arroyo Hondo and the Sabine, but the army kept a vigilant guard on every move made by the Spaniards. In 1806, General Wilkinson and the Spanish general, Herrera, entered into an agreement which provided that this territory should be neutral until the matter could be adjusted by their respective governments. Thus, for

fourteen years this section had no government of any kind, and as a consequence it became the rendezvous for outlaws from the United States, Mexico and other parts of the world. It was the home of robbers, murderers and plotters against the authority of constituted governments. The whole of Sabine parish was included in this turbulent "No Man's Land" and all stories concerning it are therefore pertinent to these simple annals. Natchitoches became the chief army post on the frontier. That city had been, long before the purchase, headquarters for political plotters and "soldiers of fortune."

In 1800, Phillip Nolan, an adventurer from the United States, conceived the idea of leading a filibustering expedition into Texas. Three years previously, with the consent of the Spanish governor of Louisiana, he went to Texas, ostensibly to procure horses for the army, but he seems to have had plans of greater moment than corraling bronchos. On this trip he made a map of the country as well as seeking the friendship and trade of the Indians of the plains. With a party of about twenty of his countrymen he returned to Texas and was gathering up some horses in the vicinity of the present city of Waco when his little band was surrounded by a large number of Spaniards, who had become sus-

picious of the Americans. Nolan refused to surrender and a fierce battle ensued. Early in the engagement Nolan fell mortally wounded. The fight was continued



by the Americans, under the command of Peter Ellis Bean, until their ammunition was exhausted, when, upon promise that they would be permitted to return to the United States, they surrendered to the Spaniards. But Spanish officers on

BEAN.

the frontiers were not

very scrupulous when it came to redeeming their promises, and this instance was no exception. The Americans were carried to Mexico, imprisoned and were constantly subjected to most cruel treatment. The number was reduced to nine, by battles and deaths in prison, and in 1807 one of them was hanged by order of the viceroy, after lots had been cast to determine which of the nine Americans should be the victim of the executioner. With the exception of Bean, there is no record as to the fate of the other members of the band. Bean managed to escape from the prison, but was recaptured and

kept in chains until the breaking out of the Mexican revolution, when he was liberated, after giving his promise that he would fight for the king of Spain. He fought for a short time, but when the opportunity came he deserted and joined the army of the revolution which was fighting for independence and a republican government. Bean distinguished himself in many battles for skill and bravery and endeared himself to the Mexican patriots. It is related that he married a rich Mexican lady and when Mexico gained her independence he was given a position as an officer in the army. While in the service of the republic he met the famous filibusterer, Lafitte, accompanied him to New Orleans and rendered splendid aid to General Jackson and his heroic army in the memorable defeat of the English in their last attempt to invade the United States.

Pending the settlement of the Neutral Strip the army remained at Natchitoches, and in 1812 Augustus Magee, a young lieutenant who was stationed there, resigned his position in the army and began to organize a regiment for the invasion of Texas in aid of Mexico in her fight to end Spanish rule. The Americans and the Mexican republicans were successful in two or three battles, but ultimately suffered a disastrous defeat at the battle of the Medina. Of the

eight hundred Americans who marched to the war only about eighty escaped the tremendous slaughter inflicted by the Spanish troops.

A few years later Dr. James Long, in league with a Mexican commander named Gutierrez, led two expeditions against the Spaniards which were characterized by many deeds of daring, but terminated in defeat for their arms and the death of the brave doctor.

The exploits of these filibusterers took place in Texas, but their plots were hatched in the Neutral Strip, and it was here that the men engaged in the enterprises were assembled and tutored for their venturous campaigns. It was here that Aaron Burr, once vice president of the United States, expected to receive trusted recruits to put in execution his plan for the conquest of Mexico and Louisiana and the establishment of a Western empire over the destinies of which he should preside, but whose wild dream culminated in his indictment on a charge of treason, the disclosure of the Blennerhassett scandal and his complete disgrace.

There were two great avenues for travel through Sabine parish, the road from Natchitoches to San Antonio, opened by St. Denys, passing through Fort Jesup and the present town of Many, and the highway

known as Nolan's Trace, blazed by the ill-fated adventurer, Phillip Nolan, which extended between Alexandria and Texas. Fallen Springs, four miles south of Many, was a popular camping ground for all who traveled the Nolan road, and in this vicinity many robberies and murders are alleged to have been perpetrated. Many stories are related about treasures of gold and silver which the robbers are supposed to have buried along these pioneer roads while hastening to escape the vengeance of their victims or the "regulators," and the wealth of travelers alleged to have been hidden to keep it from falling into the hands of the robbers. In later years many endeavors have been put forth to unearth these "wonderful treasures," but despite the aid of "mineral rods," and their reputed unfailing virtues, and the impecunious wayfarer who peddles "ancient" charts with directions for locating the long-hidden "pots of gold," if any man has recovered an amount sufficient to pay his poll tax for a single fiscal year he has kept the matter a profound secret.

Men like Nolan, Bean, Magee and Long are very kindly called filibusterers. They were not, indeed, desperadoes, but, no doubt, they enlisted in their service men upon whose characters was stamped the brand of the bravo. In this age the Amer-

ican bandit was at the zenith of his glory. The times and the manners were favorable to the pursuit of his unlawful vocation, Natchitoches was the great trade center of West Louisiana and a large portion of Texas. Immense herds of wild cattle and horses roamed the great plains and there was a large traffic in these animals. Traders were constantly engaged in driving them through Louisiana to the states east of the Mississippi where they found a market. Several months were often consumed in driving the herds to their destination, and while passing through the Neutral Strip it was a frequent occurrence for many of the animals to be separated from the droves by thieves who took them to a market of their own selection. Merchants also passed to and from the Spanish territory with their goods and were compelled to keep a vigilant watch for the nervy robbers. The country was ideal for the operations of the freebooter, as it was covered with heavy forests which were frequently made nearly impenetrable by magnificent brakes of wild cane and dense undergrowths. In these wild seclusions the robbers found protection from their pursuers until they could finally escape with their stolen wares or livestock. The outlaws of Sabine were not unlike those who have infested other sections of our

country during the early days of the nineteenth century. It may be observed that in the vanguard of the armies which have marched, through all ages of the world, holding aloft the torch of civilization, the robber has ever lurked and assiduously plied his trade. But he unusually flourished for only a brief period, and, if he escaped death from violence, he at least passed from earth "unhonored and unsung"—no loved ones come to drop a pitying tear upon his grave, and no simple *marba stela* marks his earthly goal. Many of these characters left good homes to seek their fortunes in the border wilds, others perchance were fugitives from justice, but their names are now forgotten and their deeds are remembered only in connection with the stories of the pioneers.

Neutral Strip and Pioneers.

O resistless restless race!
O beloved race of all! O my breast aches with tender
love for all!
O I mourn yet exult, I am rapt with love for all,
Pioneers, O Pioneers!

—WALT WHITMAN.

SEVERAL years before the boundary between Louisiana and the Spanish province of Texas was settled, immigrants from the old states had settled in West Louisiana, and no doubt the first English speaking settlers in this state located in the Neutral Strip and within the present boundary of Sabine parish. In 1803 a regiment of United States troops in command of Col. Cushing was sent up Red River to repel Spanish aggression and Capt. Turner with a company of soldiers was left to garrison the Fort at Natchitoches. The English-speaking homeseeker followed the soldiers, coming from practically all parts of the United States. These settlers were representatives of the great race which has made the pioneers of America the most famous the world has ever known. While English was their language, there coursed through their veins the blood of the various races of Northern Europe, the German, the

Irish, the Scotch, the Dutch and the Anglo-Saxon, a blending of nationalities which has always added lustre and glory to the world's civilization. They sought the unoccupied lands, covered with magnificent forests, where they could build homes. Many of them brought their families, and, despite the lawlessness which prevailed in the Neutral Strip, they cast their lots here, and with a few primitive tools erected houses and cleared land for cultivation of crops. A few came with slaves, but as a rule the pioneer of Sabine parish possessed only small means and depended upon his strong arm and determination to build his new home. He had an exalted idea of justice and a profound respect for law, but in "No Man's Land," where the law did not prevail, he frequently became identified with the "regulators and moderators" who brought terror to the thieves and bandits by the administration of a code of unwritten laws, by means of a rope or a fusillade of bullets. Some of the applications of the unwritten laws would not be approved nowadays, but in those times probably had the effect of commanding more general respect for the law.

In 1805 the territory of Louisiana was divided into twelve parishes, viz: Orleans, German Coast, Acadia, Lafourche, Iberville, Pointe Coupee, Attakapas, Opelousas,

Concordia, Rapides, Ouachita and Natchitoches. The parish of Natchitoches comprised all the territory in the old ecclesiastical parish of St. Francis. The town of Natchitoches was the seat of the ecclesiastical parish, which included the present parishes of Caddo, Claiborne, Bossier, De Soto, Webster, Bienville, Red River and Sabine and part of Winn, Grant and Lincoln. The first grants of lands in Natchitoches parish were made during the last half of the eighteenth century. "The Sanchez grant at Las Tres Llanas, where Louis Latham resided in the '20s, was one of the oldest grants by Governor Lavois, who resided at Adizes. Sanchez' son was 89 years old in 1820 when District Judge William Murray took testimony in the case."*

Later grants were made to Pierre and Julian Besson on the Ecore Rouge by Athanase Mázieres, commandant at Natchitoches (1770), and to Michael Crow on Sabine River. Crow's father (Isaac) married the Widow Chabineau and purchased land of Viciente Michele, who held a Spanish grant. In 1769 St. Denys gave to his daughter, Marie de St. Denys, a tract of land in this vicinity. The claim of Athanase Poisol for lands at Three Cabins, purchased from Chief Antoine of

*Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana.

the Hyatasses Indians, was approved, as was also the claim of Francois Grappe, who purchased lands from Indians of the Caddo tribe, and Pierre Gagnier and Hypolite Bourdelin, who had bought lands from the Chesteur Indians at Natchitoches. Governor Mird made many grants to settlers who then (1799) lived within the boundaries of the present parish of Natchitoches. Under the Spanish regime, in 1795, Jacinto Mora was granted 207,360 acres on the east side of the Sabine River, "twenty-five leagues distant from the village of Our Lady of the Pillar of Nacogdoches, in Texas," which was known as the Las Ornegas grant. In 1805 Mora sold this land to Ed Murphy, William Burr, Samuel Davenport and L. Smith, and the tract was legally transferred to them under the name of the "grant of Santa Maria Adelaide Ornegas." The LaNana grant to Ed Murphy was made in 1797. It embraced a territory twelve miles square and included the present town of Many. The LaNana and Las Ornegas grants were not finally approved by the United States government until 1847.

Practically the entire Neutral Strip was parceled out in Spanish grants, but some were of doubtful legality. The Spaniards very generously donated lands to persons who had rendered military and other valu-

able services to the king. But grants were not approved by the United States until after abundant proof of their legality had been furnished. One method of establishing a Spanish claim consisted of pulling grass, throwing dust in the air and digging holes in the ground by the claimant. Many large tracts of land included in these grants were occupied by settlers who built homes and reared families on them long before a valid title was established. In the course of time many thousand acres reverted to the government and came into the possession of settlers under the provisions of the homestead laws.

A large number of the first immigrants to Sabine parish settled on what was designated, and still commonly known, as Rio Hondo lands, the original title to which was based on a Spanish grant to the settler, in return for some stipulated service to be or having been rendered, or other considerations. The residents on these lands in 1805 were Joe Leaky, John Waddell, Christopher Antony, Thomas Hicks, Jacob Winfree, Jose Rivers, Peter Patterson, David Watterman, John Gordon, Benjamin Winfree, James Kirkham, Andries Galindo, Hugh McGuffy, Jose Maria Procello (heirs of James Denney and Manuel Bustamento), Thomas Yokum, John Yokum (assignee of Jesse Yokum), Azer

Mathias, George Slaughter (assignee of Louis Warren) Remey Christy, William Davidson, Thos. Gray (assignee of James Bridges and John Mackay), Stephen Bascus, Jose Bascus, Domingo Gonzales, Felicien and Francisco Gonzales, Raymond Dally, Martin Dios, Dennis Dios, John Yokum, Matthias Yokum, James Wilson, Philip Winfree, Absalom J. Winfree, James Walker, Nicholas Jacks, Hugh McNeely, Jacob Leahy, Thomas Arthur, Green Cook (assignee of Henry Charbienneau), Edmund Quirk, William Quirk, Thomas Gray, Joseph Montgomery, Samuel Holmes, Benjamin Morris, Antoine Laroux, John Lum, John H. Thompson, Benjamin Biles, Jose Antonio Manchac, Jacques Lepine, David Case, widow La Lena Padea, Manuel Gonzales, Jean Baptiste Parrot, Andrew Bassum, Thomas Wilson, Louis Latham, Antonio de La Sarda, Jose Estrader, John Cortinez, Robert McDonald (assignee of Stephen Moore), widow Ganissieu Parried, Henry Quirk, Henry Stoker, Manuel Cherino, Maria Sanchez, Michael Early, John Litton, Asa Beckum, Francisco Rosalis, Jose Antonio Rodriguez, John Maximilian, the widow Interest Toval, Guillian Bebee. These claimants presented evidences of their settlement on Rio Hondo lands in 1824, but after a new survey of the country had

been made eight years later they filed new proof of their settlement and claims. The claims were for tracts of various size. One claimant, Antoine Laroux, very modestly asked for title to one or two acres, on which he had located his dwelling in the woods, explaining that he would not know what to do with more land.

In 1831 the government survey of the territory within the present boundary of Sabine parish was completed, the lands being laid out in townships and sections. No official survey was ever made by either the French or the Spanish, even the alleged marking of the Arroyo Hondo line defining the Neutral Strip being regarded as mythical. The survey of the United States made available for settlement thousands of acres of land which could be procured by a small cash payment per acre. The "five-year" entry or free homes law did not prevail until many years later. In Sabine parish, as in other sections, the liberality of the homestead laws and government grants to railway corporations resulted in diverting many thousand acres from the the individual home builder, to whom the public domain rightfully belonged.

Settlers on government land in this parish between 1832 and 1860 were as follows:

1832.—Alonzo Barr (the land lying near Many, and was sold in 1834 to Domingo

72 *NEUTRAL STRIP AND PIONEERS*

Catrina who sold to F. Veuleman in 1837), William Palmer.

1833 —Eldred Parker.

1835.—James Tyler, Sam Wiley, Richard Cherrington.

1836.—Thomas Wilson, B. J. and Sam Thompson, Henry Hall, William J. Elam.

1837.—Sarah Greening.

1838.—Spencer G. Adams, Sam Westfall, John Spiker, Reuben Oxley, P. H. Craig, Carey Morris, James Cook.

1839.—Shadric Howard, Needham J. Alform, Couzie Biles (wife of Benjamin Biles), Silas Shellburne, John A. McClanahan, Zadock Turner, Asa Speights, John J. Francis, William Gallion, Cleri Grillet, Lydia Webb, Gora Munson, Lou Martha Moses, J. H. Crockett, Garrison Anderson, William Ferguson, John Lebo, Martha Wiley, Lindsey, B. and Benjamin B. Rayburn, William D. Stephens, James F. Murphy.

1840.—Andrew Woods, Henry Ruggley, G. A. Sleet, Sarah Litton.

1841.—N. Croker, T. E. Woods, George W. Tate, S. A. Eason.

1842.—Andrew Woods, T. Roberts.

1843 —Sam Eldredge, C. R. Wimberly, Thomas J. Dandy, John Graham, Matthew Jones, John H. Thompson, Samuel W. Fellerton, Thomas G. Godwin, John God-

win, Mary L. Branch, John Carroll, State to John Caldwell.

1844.—Cornelius Wiley, William T. C. King, John Lapsley, Albert Jordan, M. L. Branch, Martha Billingsley.

1845.—Mary L. Caldwell, William Curtis, John White, Stephen Wiley, John R. Yokum to P. A. Reagan.

1846.—Redic Sibley, Joe R. Billingsley, Nathan Darling, Shelton James, Washington and Bradley Deer, G. M. Cook; Mary Provence bought land from Palmer.

1847.—William L. Gobbs, Clay P. Waldrop, John Jordan, Louis I. Wamsley, W. E. Woods, James M. Holt.

1848.—William Cook, William Varner, John Pullen, William F. Woods, John Gillaspie, John H. Jenkins, J. M. Gibbs, John C. Royston, James Hampton, Elijah Rembert, Prudent Strother, William Iles.

1849.—Fletcher Rallins, Thomas Constable, Daniel P. Lockwood, James L. Williams, J. J. Greening, John Vines, Jesse H. Fincher.

1850.—T. S. Stafford, John Callens.

1851.—James I. Self, James A. Woods, John Self, Sam Webb, J. H. Armstrong, H. P. Hudson, R. M. Armstrong, Daniel R. Gandy, William Antouy, T. A. Armstrong.

1852.—J. J. Snell, Calvin Alston, John

74 *NEUTRAL STRIP AND PIONEERS*

A. Gould, E. K. Baker, William H. Kil-
lough, James Walker.

1853.—William Foote, James A. Cran-
ford, Robert Lambert, Ben H. Craig.

1854.—William B. Westfall, Robert Sib-
ley.

1855.—John Bolton, James Earls, James
R. Phares, John Miller.

1856.—William Rhodes, Andrew Cut-
right, J. Dove, J. Varner, J. P. Campbell.

1857.—Parish School Board sold land to
R. Frances. No purchases from the gov-
ernment appear during this year

1858.—Lydia Godwin, Charles Johns,
Franklin Dutton, R. L. F. Sibley, W. W.
Sibley, *Hugh Dowden, George W. Addi-
son Allen Holland, Russell McDonald,
Levi Weldon, William Mosely, Joe T.
Lynch, Robert F. Royston, Joseph Brew-
ster, Max McGowan, William Crump, John
L. Childers, William Fanley, Robert D.
Miller, John Hampton, James Fike, W. W.
Campbell, Green Weldon, William Kirk-
ham, John Putnam.

1859.—James Owens, Daniel Britton, J.
W. Kirkham, Napoleon Darnell, Sol Roy-
ston, Thomas M. Berry, Jeremiah Robin-
son, Sam Johnson, William Vines, John
Aten, R. L. Armstrong, William P. Glass,
Daniel Cumilander, Isaac E. Robinson,

*Dowden settled in the Kisatchie country, making
first entry in an entire township.

John C. Duncan, Samuel G. Lucius, Joe C. Garlington, Isaac Dickinson, William Cook, James Cook, Temperance Cook, T. B. Conerly, Valentine Nash, Crawford C. Presley, William Antony, Allen Arthur, William Parrott, Hosea B. Lewing, Major Hardy, Benjamin F. Norsworthy, Joe Alford, G. W. Durritt, John Boswell, Sampson Whatley, Ann Lester, Henry Cook, Jesse Wright, William H. Stroud, Thomas J. Arthur, Thomas Grace, William Miller, Moses Salter, Alfred Self, Enoc Davis.

1860.—Beebe Michel, Robert Parrott, William F. Smith, Charles Darnell, Harris & Beck (merchants of Fort Jesup), Simeon Goodrow, Andrew M. Miller, W. W. Chapman, C. L. Wamsley, J. C. Sibley, P. L. Corley, Wm. Y. Weldon, Allen Gandy, Mary A. Beddenfield.

Among the first land entries in 1832 was that of William A. Lecure for the north-east quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 33, Township 8, Range 11. After the entry was made no person ever came to claim or take possession of the land. The presumption is that Lecure was an attache of the government surveying corps which surveyed the parish and acquired the land thinking that it contained valuable mineral deposits of some kind, but never returned to do any "prospecting." No improvements have ever been

made on the tract, which was sold for taxes in 1879.

In 1844 James Sepulvedo and others bought, in partnership, five acres of land on Sabine River in order to become qualified voters.

After the creation of Sabine parish, several land speculators acquired title to old Spanish land grants. Yates & McIntyre were the first to buy, and between 1841 and 1859 they sold land to the following persons:

Thomas Ford, James Tynes, William Mains, John Scritchfield, Mary Langford, B. Dally, James Lesley, W. H. Edmundson, Hosea Presley, William M. Polk, William and B. K. Ford, Henry Hall, N. H. Bray, Samuel Eldredge, S. S. Eason, J. C. Sibley, W. G. Painter, Elizabeth McDonald, C. Cherrington, Peter Buvens, J. Anderson, John Graham, A. Arthur, D. G. Etheredge, R. R. King, L. Grimsby, Alfred Litton, Elizabeth Rembert, James Taylor, J. S. Childers, D. A. Blackshear, Asa Cherrington, W. B. Scritchfield, Hiram Litton, John Vines, Lee Vines, William Latham, James B. Stewart, J. M. Latham, Thomas Chambless, W. B. Schavler, Alfred Lout, William Lout, John Branch, James Latham, T. F. Harkins, James A. Lane, Elizabeth Latham, Samuel B. Paul, Henry Jordan, W. S. Whatley.

During this period Thomas Patterson, who had acquired Spanish claims, sold lands to S. D. Bossier, John C. Garret, R. A. Patterson, W. M. McCullen. The Patterson lands were on the Las Orgemas and Lanana grants and were sold to Stone & Hamlin. Stone's interests in these lands were subsequently sold to Florian Giauque, Lehmer & Pfirman and heirs of Patterson.

Harvey Baldwin, another pioneer real estate dealer, sold lands to G. W. Waller, Robert McDonald, William Wilson, Jose Procella, Ephraim Butler, T. E. Boyd, Jose Rock, James Oliver, Elizabeth Roberts, Alston Nabours, W. T. Quirk, John W. Eason, Robert B. and William B. Stille. The Stilles also bought Waterman's Rio Hondo claim in 1853.

Among those who purchased lands from the State were Thomas Hardin (1859), F. A. Fuller ('61), James W. Nettles ('60), L. Barbee (1859).

Many citizens resided on lands to which they had no title. If such lands were a part of the public domain, patents were finally obtained from the government under the provisions of the homestead laws. Others settled on lands which were a part of recognized Spanish claims. The Crow claim, embracing a large tract of land on Sabine River, was not finally approved until the present century, although sev-

eral citizens had long been settlers on this tract. Squatters continued to occupy land without procuring a title even after the war between the states. However, that manner of settlement at this time was largely by ex-slaves or people who thought they were occupying public lands.

Some of the American settlers bought their Rio Hondo claims from the Spaniards. Henry Stoker, who came to the Fort Jesup community in 1818, acquired twelve hundred acres for a small amount of money and two or three "pack" ponies.

Until after the civil war Many and Fort Jesup were the only towns in Sabine parish and these places were mere villages. The names of additional pioneer settlers appear in chapters devoted to the chronicles of these towns and of the parish government.

Fort Jesup and the Frontier.

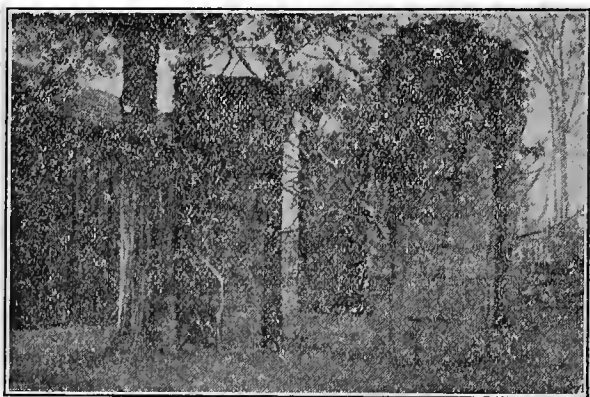
The old order changeth, giving place to new,
And God fulfills Himself in many ways.

—TENNYSON.

IN 1823 United States troops began clearing the land for building Fort Jesup. It was located in the center of a reservation two miles square, and was named in honor General Jesup of the United States army. The delay in erecting the fort in the Neutral Strip was due to the tardiness of the Spanish king in giving his approval to the treaty of 1819 which made the disputed territory a part of Louisiana, thus extending the western frontier to the Sabine River. The site for the fort is one of the most commanding and picturesque that could have been selected; situated on one of the highest elevations in Louisiana and a surrounding country altogether beautiful. In the beginning the aim seems to have been to make Fort Jesup a permanent military post. The officers' quarters were substantially constructed and the barracks for the troops were built for convenience and comfort. The foundations of the principal buildings were made of stone which was quarried from neighboring hills,

80 FORT JESUP AND THE FRONTIER

and the lime used in the masonry work was also the product of a rock found in the vicinity. While the stone was being placed on the ground a kiln was turning out the lime, and the work executed by the builders of that period furnishes splendid testimony of their ingenuity and industry. The illustration on this page shows some stone pillars upon which the home



Relics of Old Fort Jesup.

of the officers once stood. The low wooden building at the left was the old kitchen, in one end of which is a brick chimney, with an immense fireplace about ten feet wide on which all cooking was done. These are the most prominent and interesting relics, of the one time pretentious fort, which now exist. The building is constructed of hand-made lumber, with

split boards for the roof and are yet in a fair state of preservation.

Two miles west from the fort, on the San Antonio road, Shawneetown was located to supply the evils which in those days were believed to be necessary to every frontier garrison. Here flourished the saloon, the gambling house and other auxiliaries of disorder. Soldier and rowdy met at Shawneetown and the place became famous for its ruffian revelry. To this day those passing the spot where the "town" once stood frequently recall the report that many men spent their last day on earth in that vicinity. A few years ago a small school house (erected in the '90s) stood on the site of Shawneetown, but that was later torn down, and the spot is covered with pines which have grown in recent years. Not a relic remains of the place which was once a popular resort for troops and rowdies, with their horse races, "gander pullings" and other contests; where the weary travelers indulged their appetites for a "toddy" as they passed in either direction over the San Antonio road and which also supplied refreshments for the freighters and muleteers on whom the commerce of the country depended. Shawneetown is only a memory.

Fort Jesup was occupied by federal troops in 1824. The United States had

two important objects in view in the establishment of this military post. One was to afford protection to the settlers in the hitherto neutral territory, the names of many of whom appear among the Rio Hondo claimants, and assist in establishing law and order. The other object was to supply the necessary border fortification against incursions from Texas, which was yet under the Spanish crown. Thus, in order to strengthen the military position of Fort Jesup, a Block House was erected near Sabine River, not far from where the San Antonio road crossed that stream, and the fortress supplied with troops. Many stirring events of pioneer life transpired at this place, but, like Shawneetown, it disappeared, and in later years a church was erected on or near the site.

In August, 1821, the so-called Mexican republic was established, which was formally recognized by the United States, but this did not lessen the necessity for maintaining a strong garrison at Fort Jesup. Hundreds of filibusterers from the United States had aided the Mexican people in their struggle Spain, still the people of the South and particularly Louisianians, had long desired that Texas become a part of the American Union. Following the establishment of the Mexican republic, Texas became the Mecca for adventurers

and land speculators. Americans even busied themselves to create a sentiment favoring the annexation of all Mexico. General Wilkinson, who had become a soldier of fortune, was an aggressive advocate of this plan of empire expansion. Little confidence was entertained in the stability of the new Mexican government. A state of anarchy existed in Mexico, robber bands infested mountain and plain, and the people were at war among themselves. Texas was especially afflicted with bands of outlaws. The border garrison at Fort Jesup was of even more importance than during the Spanish regime. During the ten years following 1824, notwithstanding the turbulent state of affairs, many Americans had secured grants from the Mexican government for thousands of acres of land to be utilized for colonization purposes, and citizens from the United States, came in large numbers, to make their homes. Great caravans of emigrants and traders marched over the old highways from Natchitoches and Alexandria to Texas. By 1830 the English-speaking colonists had begun to wield a strong influence in the government of the Texas province. Nacogdoches became headquarters for political adventurers, many of whom were men of strong personal character and splendid ability; others were adventurers at all times ready

to embark in any enterprise. The colonists were now dissatisfied with the Mexican method of keeping promises and enforcing the provisions of the constitution which they had fought to establish, and they were determined to demand their rights. The Texas revolution was started, and after the slaughter of Americans at the Alamo at San Antonio by General Santa Ana's soldiers, the patriots declared their independence of Mexico. General Sam Houston was elected commander-in-chief, and his victory over the Mexicans at San Jacinto brought glory to himself and his army, avenged the Alamo and commanded recognition for the Texas republic (1836). While the revolution was going on United States troops were sent from Fort Jesup across the Sabine, commanded by General Gaines, under pretext of enforcing the observance of the neutrality laws, but it is noted that the American commander, who favored annexation, gave material aid to the Texans. Andrew Jackson was president, and, in response to a popular disapproval of this move, the troops were ordered back on American soil. Texas annexation remained the "paramount issue" in the politics of the United States for the following ten years, the South favoring and the North opposing the proposition. That annexation would be the signal for

war with Mexico was generally recognized, and Fort Jesup was amply garrisoned to meet any contingency. Among the early commanders of this post was Colonel Zachary Taylor, familiarly known as "Old Rough and Ready," who in 1845 held the rank of brigadier general by brevet. He came to Louisiana directly after the American occupation and purchased a plantation near Baton Rouge, where he resided when not engaged in his military duties. He is accorded much of the credit for the construction work at Fort Jesup, the well which he had dug for the troops being still in existence. The members of his family were visitors and mingled in the society of the old fort. He was sixty-one years of age at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, but the command of the first army to go to the front was entrusted to him, and his successes were so pronounced that within two years he rose to the highest rank in the army, which was followed by his election as president of the United States. There served with him some of the most famous military men America has produced, many of whom had been stationed at Fort Jesup. Among the distinguished officers who accompanied General Taylor in his invasion of Mexico were Generals Twiggs, Worth and William O. Butler, Captains Bragg, Ringgold and

May, as well as officers of lower ranks, Grant, Sheridan and Jefferson Davis, who later played prominent parts in the affairs of the nation. Col. Many was among the commandants at Fort Jesup in the 40s. Stationed there was the 3rd and 4th Infantry and Bragg's Artillery. These regiments and battery were the first to cross the Mexican border. The infantry went on transports from New Orleans to Corpus Christi, while other portions of the army went overland. The deeds of this heroic army of regulars, reinforced by regiments of patriotic volunteers from Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee and Missouri, have been recorded in history. From Polo Alto to the bloody field of Buena Vista the Americans were triumphant. As a result of the war the United States acquired a vast empire and the former humble commander at Fort Jesup became the chief executive of the nation. Though a native of the Old Dominion State, he was accredited as a citizen of Louisiana, and he gave to our state a son who rendered distinguished services to his country in the war between the states. With the conclusion of the conflict with Mexico Fort Jesup ceased to be a military post, the old buildings and fort long ago disappeared and the spot transformed into a model rural village.

Fort Jesup has always been a "social

center." When it was a military post the beaux and belles often assembled there for a social dance and various amusements. Regimental bands for the entertainment of visitors. The old fort was a popular stopping place for those who journeyed overland to and from Texas and many people prominent in pioneer American life were guests of the old hotel there. An advertisement of that hostelry is reproduced



FORT JESUP HOTEL.

A. W. P. URSERY has the pleasure to inform his friends and the public, that he has taken the *Fort Jesup Hotel*, and is now ready to receive company. He has a commodious house and stable, and a delightful situation.

In addition to the comforts of a well regulated house, the weary traveller will be regaled at night and morning by the delightful music of the well known *Military Band* at the Fort, to listen to, which is a treat, which will doubtless be an inducement for many to call.

A. W. P. U. requests the patronage of the travelling community.

May 14, 1837.

50w4

From the "Red River Gazette," published at Natchitoches, August, 1837.

on this page which reflects some customs of the old days. Even after the abandonment of Fort Jesup as a military post it was famous for its social gatherings and many of our good citizens recall the pleasant hours spent as guests of the people there.

The cemetery of a community often furnishes much material for historical narra-

tive and the burying-ground at Fort Jesup is eminently worthy of notice. The cemetery is not large, but is one of the best kept and preserved in this section of the state, and contains probably the oldest marked grave in Sabine parish. This grave was made nine years before the fort was built, and a stone slab contains the inscription:

"Viatoria, daughter of Alen and Viatoria Phillips; born March 15, 1815; died April 19, 1815."

During the "military days" slabs were erected to the memory of the following:

"Ann Remsey, consort of Major George Birch, U. S. A.; died October 25, 1829; aged 48 years."

"Elizabeth Clair, consort of Major L. G. DeRussy; died August 30, 1836; aged 44 years."

"Gordon H. Irvine, died May 11, 1837; aged 26 years."

"Lieut. Thomas Cutts, 3rd Regiment U. S. Infantry; died September 2, 1838; aged 31 years. Erected by officers of the regiment."*

Among the leading citizens of Sabine whose remains repose there are: Samuel Jackson McCurdy, Rev. J. M. Franklin, Riley Stoker, W. W. McNeely, Leslie Bar-

*This regiment won fame with General Taylor in the Mexican war.

bee, W. R. Chance, Mabra P. Hawkins. J. H. White, W. H. Peters, Dr. J. R. Franklin, William E. McNeely, William H. Barbee, and William Amos Ponder, who was also prominent in the history of Natchitoches parish.

The burying place for the private soldiers is in the vicinity, but no efforts have been made to care for the graves. Relatives have come, at various times, and removed the remains of soldiers from this neglected cemetery, which should have received some attention by the government.

In 1903 the military reservation was opened for settlement under the provisions of the federal homestead laws, fifty years after the fort had been abandoned.

The parts that have been played in our parish life by the people of Fort Jesup are noted in other chapters, and it is sufficient to state here that they have ever been representative of all that makes for good government and good society.

Creation of Sabine Parish.

SABINE PARISH, which was formerly a part of Natchitoches, was created by an act of the legislature signed by Governor Mouton, March 27, 1843. The parish was named for the river which forms its western boundary and which stands as the godfather for several towns, cities, lakes and counties—the Sabine river—or anciently the River of the Sabine. The Spaniards called it Rio Adays, after an Indian tribe living on its banks, a name surviving in the village of Adays, in Natchitoches parish, and recalls an old story. A party of Frenchmen landing on the shores of Lac de Lobos, became very friendly with the natives. A large number of the savages were taken aboard the French boats, but the Frenchmen becoming intoxicated cast the male Indians ashore and made off with the best looking squaws, from which incident and its resemblance to the story in Roman history entitled “The Rape of the Sabines” the lake and river received their name.

The land area of Sabine parish is 1,008 square miles, about the same as that of the state of Rhode Island. The first census (1850) after the creation of the parish reported a population of 3,347 whites and

1,168 slaves. The voting population did not exceed that of Ward Four in 1912.

A large portion of the parish is what is known as pine hills, but large bodies of bottom and hummock lands were found which were converted into rich farms, but which were once covered with heavy forests of pine, oak, hickory, gum, beech, holly and various other woods. Still another considerable area is now or was covered with long leaf pine, the greater part of the land being level.

The parish is drained by several large creeks, or bayous, most of which flow into the Sabine River, most prominent among these streams being Bayou LaNana, Bayou Scie, Bayou Toro, Bayou Negræet, Bayou San Patricio and Bayou San Miguel.

Sabine parish was created at a period when America had entered upon a new era of progress. Immigrants from the older states were no longer compelled to make long and tiresome overland trips to reach this section of Louisiana. At the beginning of the century the operation of steamboats was made practical and later the genius of American inventors had so far perfected that method of navigation that the whistle of the steamboat engine was heard on every river. In 1812 the first steamboat to navigate Southern waters reached New Orleans from Pittsburg, Pa. In the

'30s Captain Henry M. Shreve brought the first steamboat up Red River as far as Natchitoches, and in a short time steamers were making regular trips between that city and New Orleans and other Mississippi River points. The steamboat also took its place on the Sabine River and boats plied that stream from Sabine Lake to points far up into Texas. In the '50s a large traffic was carried on, popular landing points in Sabine parish being Columbus, East Pendleton and what is known as Carter's Ferry. The steamboat became the popular mode of travel as well as for the transportation of merchandise and supplies for the settlers. The new parish presented sufficient attractions for a goodly portion of the emigrants then seeking homes in the Great Southwest and each succeeding year found additions to its sturdy citizenship.

Pioneer Customs and Society.

The homely house that harbours quiet rest,

The cottage that affords no pride nor care,

The man that 'grees with courtly music best,

The sweet consort of mirth and modest fare,

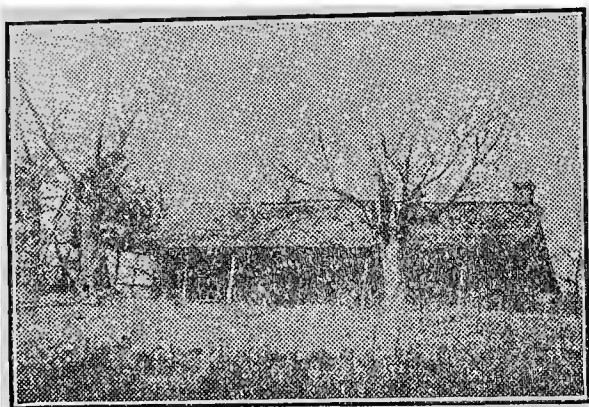
Obscured by life sits down a type of bliss;

A mind content both crown and kingdom is.

—ROBERT GREEN.

EVERY section of Sabine parish now presented evidences of the labor of the settler. The dense woodlands were transformed into open fields for the cultivation of crops which furnish food, as well as for cotton, the great staple which brought the ready cash. In the early days the houses were constructed of pine logs. The remains of some of these structures are yet to be found. Many of them were rudely built, while others were most elegant structures of the kind. The better houses were built on what is called the "double-pen" plan; that is, with one or more rooms in two separate enclosures under one roof, the two sections being divided by a wide open hall. A long gallery or porch usually extended the entire length of the front of the house, and chimneys or fire-places were erected at one or both gables. The chimneys were sometimes of brick, but most commonly of mud. The old type of country house is used even in modern

days, when the finished product of the sawmill has supplanted the pine logs, and the carpenter with effective tools has taken the place of the woodsman with no tools more convenient than an adz and an auger.



Split-Log Double-Pen House.

If a planter owned slaves, he provided them with suitable cabins. Clearing the woodland plantation for the cultivation of crops was a hard labor, but the task that fell to the lot of the women of the household was so strenuous that it was akin to drudgery. Pioneer stores were not filled with ready-made clothing. The United States had not embarked very extensively into manufactures and the fabrics which were to be found upon the counters of the local merchant were, as a rule, importations from Europe, comprising only broad-

cloths, calicoes and cottonades, and the prices of these staples were very high. The greater portion of the cloths which went to make the clothing of the pioneers was manufactured by the women. In even the unpretentious home was found the ancient spinning wheel and loom. The women carded the cotton and wool into rolls which were spun into thread, and with the loom wove the thread into various fabrics. Many older people of today can remember the times when they were awakened at the midnight hour by the hum of the spinning wheel or the bumping of the loom. Those were the days when the women of the land were as much slaves as those blacks which were held as chattels. It is a happy reflection, however, that the emancipation of the mothers and daughters from the drudgery of supplying the family with "homespun" clothing was not accomplished by the shedding of blood, nor through the agency of the ballot, but by the ingenuity of the army of American inventors whose creations of labor-saving machinery and methods for manufacturing the necessary articles for the comfort of humanity have done so much to make life's walk less burdensome. Not only has woman's work been made lighter in the home, but improved machinery enables the farmer to cultivate his field with a greater saving of

labor. A wide field of industrial progress covers the few short years when farmers of Sabine used wooden jack-plows, still there is heard the wail of the agitator denouncing a system of government which has made progress possible and urging the repeal of constitutions which leave the field free to individual endeavor and legitimate competition. The invention of the cotton gin, the steamboat, the railway, the telegraph, the sewing machine, and the countless labor-saving devices and conveniences made their advent during the past century, and nearly all are the product of American genius, made possible by our system of government. May that system never be repealed to satisfy the demands of Utopian dreamers and noisy communists.

As there were no railroads in Sabine parish prior to the civil war, the chief trading points were Natchitoches and Alexandria, both river towns. A great many people went to market only once or twice a year, taking cotton and other marketable produce, and returned with supplies for their homes and plantations. Ox teams were the ordinary means of rural transportation and several neighbors usually journeyed to market together, and as it frequently required several days for the Sabine farmers to make the trip they camped out on the road.

The farmers of the old days produced many articles at home which they now buy from stores, such as soap, sugar, and tobacco. The country had tanyards which made leather for the manufacture of shoes. Salt and soda were frequently scarce, and it was necessary to go to the salt works to procure that article. In cases of emergency certain kinds of ashes were used as a substitute for baking soda.

Sabine parish was a veritable paradise for hunters. Wild game, such as deer, bear, wild turkey and other animals which were sources of food supply, was to be found on every hand. These wild luxuries have rapidly diminished in numbers until they are practically extinct. The forests with their crops of nuts and acorns enabled the farmers to have fat hogs without feeding them his cultivated crops. The hogs were allowed to roam at will and soon became wild, and when their owners were ready to lay in their supply of meat they were usually compelled to hunt the animals with dogs and guns. Previous to the civil war these wild hogs had become so numerous that the owner who had failed to mark his hogs was frequently unable to indentify them.

The days of the pioneers of Sabine were not without their pleasures. The dealings and associations of neighbors were of the

most happy character. Every good citizen was ever ready to render assistance to his fellow man when the call for aid was made. The harvest time was especially the season for mutual aid and the giving of neighborly feasts. The men gathered for miles around to help gather a neighbor's crop, which was usually accomplished in one day, and the women came to assist in making quilts for the household. The day was one of jolly work, sumptuous dinners, and at night came the inevitable dance, which brought delight to the young people and which continued into the morning hours. Every neighborhood boasted of a "fiddler," whose knowledge of the masters, poetic quadrilles and dreamy waltzes may have been a trifle limited, but his rustic airs never failed to inspire the dancers to enter into the spirit of the occasion. "Candy-breakings" and the "play party" were other sources of amusement for the pioneer youths, and when the country afforded places of public worship, those gatherings were also of a social nature.

In pioneer days early marriages and the rearing of large families were the rule, and the custom apparently has never been abrogated by the people of Sabine parish. The people were practically all engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the newly wed couple, no matter how limited their fin-

ances may have been, found waiting for them a tract of land, and by industry and frugality they were soon enabled to own a home. Up to 1840 the nuptial knots were usually tied by magistrates and judges, except among the Catholic population where priests officiated, but after that time ministers of other denominations appear on the records as celebrants of marriage ceremonies.

The first marriage to be officially recorded in Sabine parish was filed July 8th, 1846, the ceremony having been performed June 5th by Justice Abner Bradley. The contracting parties were Joseph Simpson and Hannah Self.

In 1847, G. W. Johnson, who signs as a minister of the Gospel, united in marriage Lewis White and Mrs. Elizabeth J. Wood, the witnesses being Stephen Wiley and James Waldrop. Other marriages recorded in 1847 were: Abram Holt and Miss Elizabeth Bloodsworth, James D. Pate and Mrs. Martha Ann Wright (the witnesses of the later ceremony being S. G. Lucius, A. Duckworth and Absalom Wright), Vincent A. Montgomery and Miss Mary Eliza Gandy, James Murphy and Miss Matilda Shull, E. C. Davidson and Miss Elizabeth Baldwin (the witnesses being Daniel R. Gandy, Henry McCallen and P. H. Dillon), William R. McCollister and Miss Margaret

100 *PIONEER CUSTOMS AND SOCIETY*

Frances, Haney Curtis and Miss Elizabeth Sneed. The last wedding, except one, recorded in 1847 was that of Alfred Litton and Miss Nancy Critchfield, at which Justice of the Peace R. K. McDonald officiated and James Brown, John Self and J. W. Scritchfield signed as witnesses.

The marriage of Mark McAlpin and Miss Emily Smart was recorded in 1848, John Carroll, Thomas Stephens and Amos C. Smart subscribing as witnesses. Other marriages during the same year were Elbert Mains and Miss Celia Ritchey, Murry Burr and Miss Mary Ann Magee, John Hendricks and Miss Eunicy Parrott. The latter wedding was celebrated at the home Mrs. Eliza Parrott, on November 30th, the witnesses being W. B. Neal, Miss Mary Ann Martin and James H. Word. On the 13th of December following that wedding the marriage of two of the witnesses, W. B. Neal and Miss Martin is noted. William Self and Mary E. Boswell, Solomon Arthur and Miss Evilina Curtis (W. C. Southwell, Benjamin C. Arthur and John Carroll being witnesses), Olivier Sanders and Mary Ann Vidler, Taylor Morris Cook and Miss R. Q. Hill, were also among those who were married in 1848.

The following marriages were recorded in 1849: Thomas B. Stephens and Miss Elender Smart, John Cutright and Amanda

Pate, John Forbis and Miss Martha E. Brown.

In 1852, John Vines and Miss Ionah Butler were united in marriage, Justice of the Peace J. C. Alford officiating. During this year George West, minister of the Gospel, makes returns of marriage ceremonies which he had performed.

From 1852 until after the civil war there does not appear to have been any definite system of keeping the marriage records at the court-house. Other public records were scrupulously cared for, but the system of keeping a record of deaths, births and marriages which prevailed in many commonwealths, was apparently neglected to a large degree. In later years these matters received better attention, and the system of keeping the marriage records, in conformity with state laws, are especially good.

Parish Government.

THE POLICE JURY.

AFTER the creation of Sabine, the work of providing a government of the new parish was immediately begun. The first record of the Police Jury is dated June 19, 1843, when the board met in adjourned session. John Lebo presided, and the following members were present: T. Arthur, B. P. Byles, W. Estes, Robert B. Stille, J. R. Smart and A. Savell. S. S. Eason, who was also clerk of the district, parish and probate courts, was secretary of the Police Jury and John Baldwin treasurer. The establishment of some new roads and the adoption of rules governing the meetings of the board are noted in the proceedings, also a proposition to ask the state legislature to submit to the voters the question of a location for the parish site and the construction of public buildings. On motion of Mr. Arthur, the first stray laws for the parish were adopted. After reciting the methods for estraying and branding livestock, the resolution provided that any person who was molested or

"aggrieved" by any wild or ungovernable horse, cow, or hog, could make complaint to the nearest justice of the peace, and, after advertisement of the troublesome stock had been made for thirty days, if the owner did not offer relief, the person making the complaint proceeded on a certain day to kill the animal. A unique feature of the branding law was that "no person shall send or permit any slave or Indian to go into any of the woods or ranges in this parish to brand any horse, colt, mule, cattle, hogs or sheep, under any circumstances whatsoever, unless said slave, or Indian, be in company and under the direction of some respectable white person." Violators of this law were compelled to pay twenty dollars for every animal thus branded, half of which amount went to the parish and half to the person giving the information and prosecuting the suit. At this meeting the clerk was authorized to have "two windows inserted in the western end and one door in the eastern end of the building now occupied by the Police Jury." He was also authorized to purchase necessary chairs and a table for the use of the members at their meetings, which was to be done "in the cheapest and most economical manner."

At the next meeting of the body one hundred dollars was appropriated for building a bridge across Bayou Toro, near Mrs.

Curtis' place. On motion of Mr. Stille, the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, that Major Fauntleroy be and is hereby authorized to change the Natchitoches and the Alexandria road according to the diagram exhibited to this board, and, when completed, to close the Natchitoches road now running through the garrison at Fort Jesup."

The board elected the first parish administrators of public schools, as follows: Thomas Ford, Hosea Presley, Daniel R. Gandy, N. J. Alford and Valentine Nash.

Mr. Stille offered the following resolution, which was adopted: "Resolved, that it shall be unlawful for anyone to expose for sale within the bounds of this parish any slaughtered hog without the head and ears attached. And it shall be lawful for any free white person to seize any such slaughtered hog exposed for sale contrary to the above section and give notice thereof to the nearest magistrate, who shall immediately offer it for sale, one-half the proceeds to go to the informer and one-half to the parish."

A resolution was adopted assessing an annual license to be paid by the proprietors of ferries on the Sabine River. The ferries then in operation were Barr's, Hadden's, Gaine's, Patterson's, Kirk's, Haley's and Myrick's.

The board met in May, 1844, and re-elected the same officers for the ensuing year, with the exception that Hosea Presley was elected treasurer. T. Arthur having resigned as a member of the jury, J. A. McLanahan was seated in his place. An ordinance was passed requiring "peddlers and hawkers of merchandise of any description" to pay an annual license of ten dollars, and failure to pay same made the goods liable to seizure and to be sold for amount of the license. During this session a resolution was adopted instructing the surveyor, George W. Thompson, to run the line between Sabine and Rapides parishes, in accordance with a decision of the supreme court defining said line.

The president appointed the following standing committees for the year 1844: Finance—Stille, Smart and McLanahan. Claims—Byles, Estes and Savell. Election—Stille, Byles and Smart.

A motion to proceed with the matter of erecting suitable public buildings was lost by a tie vote. Mr. McLanahan, member from the Third Ward, was not present and the board proceeded to fine him for non-attendance. This meeting seems to have terminated in some dissatisfaction among the members. Messrs. Stille and Estes tendered their resignations as members and after that date the name of the president,

Mr. Lebo, does not appear upon the minutes.

On November 11th, John Ayers, B. P. Biles, James Kinner and A. Brown were seated as members of the jury. Kinner was elected president. The question of providing public buildings was again taken up, and John Baldwin, M. Fulchrod, John Waterhouse and Alexander Biles were named as a committee to arrange to lay out in town lots a tract of land (now occupied by the town of Many), title to which was vested in the Police Jury, and offer the lots for sale at public auction, for cash or terms, the proceeds of the sale of which to go to the public building fund. It should be noted that the buildings were not erected until several years later. The board directed that the secretary see to the repair of some chimneys in the buildings then in use, and adjourned.

At the next meeting of the board, May 5, 1845, Brown and Ayers were the only members at the previous session who were present. The new members who qualified were R. K. McDonald, M. Fulchrod, J. B. Elam, T. G. L. Godwin and A. H. Redding. A Brown was elected president. The only meeting during the remainder of the year was held in September, and the business transacted was confined to minor

matters. The first parish aid to a pauper was recorded in the journal.

On June 1, 1846, the following members were present: R. K. McDonald, G. Munson, J. B. Elam and T. G. S. Godwin. Mr. Elam was chosen president and George E. Ward secretary. Hosea Presley was allowed \$5.25 for holding an inquest over the body of Joseph Neel, and Coroner William Stoker \$20.75 for holding inquests over the bodies of James Humphries and B. A. Stone.

At this period agitators had begun to menace the good order that prevailed among the slaves by endeavoring to induce them to become disloyal to their masters. To discourage these attempts by designing interlopers to cause disturbances, Mr. Godwin introduced the following resolution, which was adopted: "Be it resolved, that hereafter there shall be captains of patrols in the parish of Sabine; that is to say, captains for each Police Jury ward as they now exist. J. R. Smart and Martin Brock for the First ward, W. W. H. Godwin and R. J. McLemore for the Second ward, Thadeus Montgomery and C. W. Elam for the Third ward, William Stoker and John Presley for the Fourth ward, H. Nabours and Samuel Webb for the Fifth ward, William Estes and Jefferson Anderson for the Sixth ward, C. F. Waldrop and

W. C. Beddingfield for the Seventh ward. Be it further resolved, that it shall be the duty of said captains of patrols to call out all such persons as are subject to military duty in their respective wards or beats, and that any person neglecting or failing to turn out after having been notified by said captains shall forfeit and pay one dollar for the use of the parish. Be it further resolved, that it shall be the duty of the captains of patrols to call out such persons at least once a month, and oftener if it be necessary in the discretion of the captains of patrols, or upon the written request of three freeholders. Be it further resolved, that it shall be the duty of said captains and patrols, when on duty, to visit and inspect all negro quarters, and if in so doing they shall find any negroes gathered together with the intent of causing a disturbance among the slaves of the neighborhood or parish; or, further, if they shall find any slave, or slaves, in said quarters not belonging to the owner, or owners, without a pass or verbal permit from his or her master, unless the captain is satisfied with the truth of said permit, it shall be his or their duty to chastise said slave, or slaves, by giving him, or them, not more than twenty stripes with an ordinary whip; and that they shall have no right to inflict greater punishment, under the penalty of

the law. The captains of the patrols shall have a general supervisory control over the police of slaves in this parish in their respective wards, not only when on duty, but likewise at any time."

The parish license for "keepers of grog shops, tipling houses and retailers of spiritous liquors" was fixed at ten dollars per year.

A resolution was adopted providing for the payment by the Police Jury of two dollars for every wolf killed in the parish. On October 26, the board rented the Methodist church in which to hold sessions of the district court.

At the June meeting (1847) the board resolved to submit to the voters of the parish a proposition to increase the tax levy for the purpose of erecting a public building at the parish site.

The difficulty which the young parish encountered in procuring public buildings is best explained by a glance at her small finances. The parish, like many individuals in those days, started out with no capital. In 1843 the taxes collected amounted to only \$984.80, and in 1846 the taxes, peddlers' and ferries' license totaled only \$1,336.64. The taxes of Yates & McIntyre, who owned considerable land in the parish, were unpaid and in controversy, the amount being \$436.39. With the limited

funds available it is little wonder that the parish legislature was confronted with what might be considered a heavy indebtedness.

On December 20, 1847, the board met with the following members present: W. B. Stille, Joseph McNeely, John Aten and W. D. Stephens. Mr. Aten was appointed president pro tem. The election to decide whether a public building should be erected had resulted in favor of the proposition and the board proceeded to appropriate \$500 for that purpose. A proposition to provide a house in which to hold court while the building was being constructed was lost.

On June 6, 1848, G. Munson was elected president and George E. Ward secretary. John R. Smart, chairman of the committee appointed to investigate the sale of town lots in Many, reported that the gross sales amounted to \$1,231.69, of which amount only \$582.98 had been paid into the treasury. At the October meeting, on motion of Mr. Smart, \$200 was appropriated to the public schools for the tuition of indigent children. The board also reduced the amount to be used for building a courthouse to \$400. The following were members of the board at the December meeting: G. Munson, Joseph McNeely, E. Brown, G. W. Morris, Joseph Vaner, A.

Lout and Malen Holden. Joseph McNeely was elected president. The following June Mr. McNeely was succeeded by Daniel Richey. The payment of \$25 to John Forbis for supporting two old slaves is recorded in the journal. The board met in October and again postponed the building of a court house. The Methodist and Baptist churches were rented, one for a court house and one for a jury room. The commissioners of the town of Many were instructed to close the mortgages on the lots which had been sold and on which final payment had not been made. The law allowing a bounty for wolf scalps was repealed. The estimate for parish expenses for the following year was fixed at \$3,000. George E. Ward was allowed \$29 for taking a census of the school children for the year 1849. In June, 1850, the following were members of the Police Jury: Daniel Richey, T. G. S. Godwin, James S. Williams, Littleton Chambliss, N. P. Smart and N. H. Bray. George E. Ward was elected secretary and Daniel Richey continued as president. Among the new roads authorized at the June meeting (1851) was one in accordance with the petition of Leslie Barbee and others, and defined as follows: "Running from big hill by Leslie Barbee's, to have its terminal at the Alexandria road near Polland's." Wash-

ington Kirkham, John Dougherty, James Isgitt and William Stone were reviewers. At this meeting Henry S. White, a new member, was elected president and E. C. Davidson secretary.

Matthew Jones was president in 1852, but was shortly succeeded by Moses K. Speight, and E. F. Presley was chosen secretary. No further changes in the membership was noted during the next several years, nor any business of importance transacted.

In July, 1859, Marion F. Carter turned over to the parish the new jail he had contracted to build at a cost of \$1,500. In 1860, J. A. Weeks, E. M. Cassell, H. W. Scoggins and J. J. Horton were jurors. In March, 1861, President Speight was authorized to draw on the State Treasurer for \$30,000, Sabine's share of an appropriation for the relief of sufferers from floods and drouth. At a meeting in May provision was made for the distribution of corn from the depots at Grand Ecote and Cobble's Landing. In June, Allen Holland, G. G. Garner and Silas Roberts appeared as jurors. M. K. Speight was re-elected president; A. R. Mitchell, secretary, and E. C. Davidson, treasurer. The office of examiner of teachers was abolished, but restored the following day with A. R. Mitchell as examiner.

On August 13, 1861, the board appropriated money for military purposes, the organizations mentioned being the Sabine Volunteers, Captain J. T. Jordan's Company, Sabine Rifles and Sabine Rebels. Five hundred dollars was paid to Captain McArthur's company then at the front. In January, 1862, the board authorized the employment of a drillmaster, and in April \$7,500 in parish warrants were authorized. A grant of \$7 per month was made to the wives and mothers of soldiers and each child of a soldier in the service was allowed \$2 per month. At this meeting J. A. Weeks succeeded A. R. Mitchell as secretary, and Weeks, Sam Webb, Garner, Munson, Scoggins, Gibbs, Chambliss, Holland and Speight were members. In June, 1862, the estimate of parish expenses for the year was fixed at \$6,940. Isaac Wright became a member of the jury in August. The warrants issued to Captain Wright's Sabine Independents in 1861, amounting to \$1,025, were canceled, and in October an issue of \$10,000 in script was authorized. The budget for 1863 called for \$13,940. Bounties and reliefs for families of volunteers were ordered paid. This was followed by another issue of \$10,000 in script for equipment of militia and relief of families of volunteers. There was no meeting of the board in 1864. In 1865. M.

K. Speight was again elected president, and James Fisher Smith, secretary. The other members were N. H. Bray, A. R. Mitchell, Leslie Barbee, William Ferguson, Benjamin Boyd, H. S. Kennedy, H. W. Scoggins, A. C. Leach, Samuel Webb. E. C. Davidson was chosen treasurer. but the election was set aside and N. H. Bray selected for that position. M. K. Speight, Jr., was chosen collector.

In 1868 the members of the jury were Speight, Bray, Kennedy, Tyler, Harmon Carter, Edmund Duggan, John Jacobs, W. A. Youngblood and John Tynes. E. C. Davidson was elected parish attorney.

In June, 1869, M. P. Hawkins and J. M. Franklin qualified as members, and in October A. K. Addison and C. B. Darnell also qualified. At the January meeting (1870) Jeff Salter was appointed collector and Alfred Lout and Thomas Wiley were new members.

The Police Jury which was appointed by the State qualified in October, 1871, and organized by electing John Caldwell, president, and W. W. McNeely, secretary, the other members being Alfred Litton, M. P. Hawkins, D. W. Self and Thomas A. Armstrong. J. Fisher Smith was elected treasurer, and E. F. Presley attorney.

In December, 1872, Edmund Duggan was elected president. Other members were

John Carroll, J. H. Tynes, Alfred Litton and James M. Gibbs. R. W. Sibley was secretary. In July, 1873, J. H. Caldwell was appointed treasurer. At this meeting the old question of building a court house was revived, after many years. In October, 1873, a tax of ten mills on the assessment of the preceeding year was authorized for building purposes, and R. B. Stille, W. H. Aldredge, John Davis, A. H. Hogue and A. Harris were appointed as a building committee. In July, 1874, R. G. Brown qualified as a juror in place of John Carroll, who had died since the previous meeting, and in January, 1875, the following members composed a new board: M. K. Speight, Sr., Edmund Duggan, R. G. Brown, H. H. Callens and S. T. Sibley. Mr. Speight was elected president, R. A. Forbis, treasurer, and James F. Garner, assessor and collector. Edmund Duggan was elected president in January, 1876, and at that meeting the tax levy was increased from 14 1-2 to 29 mills. The trustees of the Baptist church were paid \$25 rent for their house for the year 1875.

The board, in 1877, was composed of R. M. Armstrong, president; Wade Anderson, D. W. Carroll, G. W. Addison and J. M. Gibbs. The following June the Police Jury received a demand from the Parish Board of School Directors to levy a tax not

exceeding two mills for public school purposes. E. F. Presley was elected treasurer and later was also chosen attorney. In July the parish was redistricted into eight wards, but the act did not become effective until January, 1879, when the jury was composed of the following members: W. W. Arthur, T. J. Stringer, D. W. Carroll, Daniel Vandegaer, W. H. Farmer, H. H. Callens, C. B. Darnell and W. L. Shull. This was the first jury after the "reconstruction" period. In August a 3-mills tax for three years was levied to build a court house, and, the voters sustaining the levy, plans for a building were received in December, at which meeting W. W. McNeely was elected treasurer. P. P. Bridges qualified as juror in place of H. H. Callens, deceased. During this period two newspapers were published at Many, the Sabine Index by J. H. Caldwell & Co., and the Sabine Southron by E. F. Presley. The Index was awarded the parish printing on its bid to do the work for nothing and pay the parish 30 cents additional.

In May, 1880, W. W. Arthur was president, and J. H. Mitchell, secretary. J. T. Lunt was contracted with to erect a court house at a cost of \$2,500. A. H. Hogue purchased the old jail and lot from the parish for \$112.50. In August, 1881, D. W. Carroll was succeeded as a member by W,

T. Alford, and in January, 1882, A. W. Estes was elected secretary. Plans for a new jail were adopted and the contract for building the same awarded to J. T. Lunt for \$1.600. H. S. Kennedy qualified as a member from Ward 7 in 1882, but was succeeded by J. M. Stoddard in June, 1883. Jasper DeLatin was police constable.

In June, 1884, R. A. Forbis, president; T. J. Stringer, W. T. Alford, Henry Ferguson, William Aten, H. H. Cassell and Jehu Graham formed the board. A. W. Estes was elected treasurer, and J. A. Small constable. In January, 1885, on motion of Jehu Graham, the board passed a prohibition ordinance, and from that date to the present whisky has not been legally sold in Sabine parish. At the next meeting W. M. Webb appeared as a member in place of Henry Ferguson, deceased. W. T. Alford was elected president in place of Forbis, resigned. In 1886 J. C. Ryan was elected police constable. In January, 1887, an effort was made to abolish this office, but failed. M. B. Petty was elected constable. Two years later J. C. Ryan was elected and, with the exception of one year when C. M. Williams served, has held the position up to the present.

In 1888 Jehu Graham succeeded W. T. Alford as president, but in June of that year a new set of jurors qualified as fol-

lows: R. A. Forbis, president, A. W. Estes, secretary and treasurer; H. S. Ellzey, T. J. Stringer, H. M. Gandy, W. M. Webb, H. H. Cassel, J. M. Fuller and William Tyler.

In April, 1890, Mr. Ellzey, for a committee, reported favorably on a petition of the tax-payers of the parish asking that election be ordered for the purpose of voting on the proposition of levying a tax of 5 mills on the property valuation for a period of ten years in aid of the Gulf, Sabine and Kansas City railroad, and recommended that said election be granted. An ordinance was drafted ordering the election and providing that the railroad should be built from the north end of Sabine parish, via the town of Many, to the south line of the parish, and that the road should conform to the standard of a trunk line and be completed within three years from the date the tax was voted. The election was ordered to be held on the 15th day of May.

In July, 1892, the members of the board were W. D. Hall, T. J. Stringer, H. M. Gandy, W. R. Alford, T. J. Cranford, H. H. Cassell, Jehu Graham and W. C. Rainer. Jehu Graham was elected president and A. W. Estes, secretary. In October the board ordered spread upon the minutes suitable resolutions in memory of R. A.

Forbis, deceased, who had long been president of the Police Jury.

At the meeting in April, 1893, the jury gave its approval of the efforts being made looking to the construction of a railroad from Many to Marthaville. This road was chartered, but the building was only on paper.

In January, 1894, H. M. Gandy was elected president, and at a subsequent meeting an election was ordered to vote on the proposition of levying a tax of one-half mill on the taxable property valuation for a period of ten years in aid of a proposed railroad from Victoria, La., on the Texas and Pacific railroad, to Many. The citizens voted in favor of the tax, but the road was not built.

On October 7, 1895, the board was presented with a petition for an election to vote on the proposition to levy a 5 mills tax for a period of ten years in aid of the Kansas City, Pittsburg and Gulf railroad which proposed to build its line through Sabine parish in consideration of that subsidy. The petition was referred to a composed of Jehu Graham, W. R. Alford and W. C. Rainer, who recommended that said election be granted, and every member voted to order the election. November 15 was fixed as the date for holding the election, but was later changed to December 2,

on which date elections for the same purpose had been ordered in DeSoto and Vernon parishes. In January, 1896, the board canvassed the returns of the election and promulgated the result of the election, which was as follows: For the tax, 544 votes; against the tax, 438 votes. The road was to run through the parish on a north and south line, east or west of the town of Many not more than five miles. This road was constructed during the year, and an era of great progress in the parish was begun. H. U. Sally qualified as a jury in place of H. H. Cassell,

On March 13, 1896, the jury met in called session to consider plans for the suppression of a threatened epidemic of smallpox in Many. Prior to this time no provision for a board of health in the parish is noted. The Police Jury at created a health board with Don E. SoRelle, president; Leo Vandegaer, secretary; E. C. Dillon, treasurer, and Dr. W. J. Mobley health officer. Five hundred dollars was appropriated for the use of the board and \$100 for vaccine points. At the April meeting a new board of health was appointed, as follows: John S. Carroll, president; Leo Vandegaer, secretary, W. J. Davis, treasurer; Dr. T. M. Tramel, parish physician. Stringent regulations were adopted. C. P. McDonald

qualified as a member of the jury at this meeting.

In July, 1896, the following were present as members of the jury: P. I. Cook, M. S. Antony, J. W. Nabours, W. R. Alford, T. J. Cranford, C. P. McDonald, Jehu Graham, S. M. Wiley and H. U. Sally. Jehu Graham was elected president. Cranford, Alford and Antony were designated as a committee to enter into a contract for building a new parish jail. Plans for a structure to cost \$6,210 were accepted, to be paid for in four annual installments, and a 2 mills tax levy was made to liquidate this indebtedness.

In February, 1897, the board met to devise plans to aid drouth sufferers in the parish, crops during the previous season having been the shortest in the history of the country. The surplus funds of the parish were tendered to the needy and meetings were ordered held in each ward to urge private aid. The railroads volunteered to transport provisions to their stations in Sabine parish free. In June the tax levy for the year was made as follows: Parish tax, 6 1-2 mills; school tax, 1 1-2 mills; jail tax, 2 mills; railroad tax, 5 mills. The new jail was received from the contractors. The assessor was instructed to assess all long leaf pine lands at \$4 per acre.

Jehu Graham was re-elected president at the January meeting (1898). In April the board met in special session, revised the road laws, and fixed the budget of parish expenses for the year in compliance with a new law. In July an ordinance was adopted fixing the parish license for the sale of liquor at \$2,000. This action was intended to discourage attempts to open saloons in any incorporated towns of the parish.

The same officers were continued for the year 1899, and at the April meeting the matter of building a new court house was considered. The board decided to work parish convicts on the public roads and a superintendent of convicts was elected. At the June meeting a per capita tax of \$1 was assessed every man subject to road duty, and a tax of 50 cents on two-horse wagons and 25 cents on one-horse wagons and vehicles levied. The proposition to build a new court house was again taken up at the July meeting and different plans and specifications were considered. The plans of a Louisville firm of contractors were accepted and 2 mills set aside for the construction of the building which was to be completed at a cost of \$17,000. R. G. Bozeman became a member of the jury at this meeting. On motion of Mr. Wiley the old wooden court house was sold at public

auction. In October the board adopted resolutions in memory of M. S. Antony, member of the board from Ward 2.

In response to a petition of the citizens of Ward 6, that ward was divided and Ward 10 created at the January meeting (1900). M. G. Antony qualified as juror at this meeting. The board met the following month for the purpose of accepting the new court house from the contractors. President Graham's report as superintendent of the building was presented, declared correct and the building accepted.

On May 14 a special meeting was held to elect a parish board of health. The following were appointed members of that body for a term of four years: J. E. Lee, Lem Walters, Dr. S. H. Cade, Dr. J. R. Franklin, M. F. Webb, Dr. Mott, J. J. Brown, Dr. T. M. Tramel, J. E. Bullard and J. W. Ford. Three hundred dollars was appropriated for the smallpox sufferers of Wards 5 and 8,

In June, 1900, G. M. Addison, W. L. Speights, H. M. Gandy, John J. McCollister, T. Laroux, J. M. Paul, D. E. Stephens, W. L. Shull, John Edmundson and J. T. Tanner comprised a new board, which organized by electing H. M. Gandy president. Plans were adopted for building bridges throughout the parish. In October the board adopted a memorial for W.

L. Shull, deceased member. In January, 1901, W. C. Mains appeared as a member from Mr. Shull's ward. I. D. Rains was awarded the contract for erecting an iron fence around the court house yard. Surveyor Dan Vandegaer was employed to classify the pine timber of the parish, and the assessor instructed to assess same as follows: First-class at \$4.50 per acre, second-class at \$2 per acre.

In January, 1903, H. M. Gandy was re-elected president, and D. M. Miller qualified as a member vice G. M. Addison resigned. In October of this year the treasurer was authorized to procure teams and tools to work convicts on the public roads. An ordinance was adopted which prohibited the importation to the parish from Texas of any unbaled cotton, cotton seed, hulls or any other product that might convey cotton boll weevil, and providing for a fine not exceeding \$500 for violation of that act.

In January, 1904, the officers which served the previous years were re-elected. The board at the following meeting instructed the assessor to assess short leaf pine lands at \$4 per acre and long leaf pine lands at \$8 per acre. The president was authorized to contract for steel cages for the parish jail at a cost of \$2,550. The board was composed of the following mem-

bers: D. M. Miller, W. L. Speights, H. M. Gandy, J. J. McCollister, H. H. Ferguson, E. F. Latham, W. R. Ross, T. F. Wiley, John Edmundson and J. T. Tanner. In October, 1905, owing to the prevalence of yellow fever in a neighboring parish, \$500 was appropriated to maintain a quarantine against the disease.

During the present century the work of of the Police Jury has been largely along the line of public improvements. Good roads and bridges come in for their share of consideration. In January, 1907, the same officers were continued for the year. Dr. D. H. Dillon was elected president of the parish health board, but he resigned in July to accept a similar position on the state board. Dr. T. L. Abington was elected to the place and was also chosen coroner at the November meeting.

In July, 1908, the board was composed of the following members: Dr. T. J. Satcher, T. W. Conerly, J. W. Nabours, A. F. Addison, T. Laroux, J. L. Latham, W. R. Ross, T. F. Wiley and J. T. Tanner. W. R. Ross was elected president. Messrs. Ponder & Ponder were chosen as attorneys, and Dr. W. E. Tatum was elected president of the board of health.

The same officers were continued for the year 1910. J. B. Fuller appeared as a member from Ward 10 in place of Mr. Tan-

ner. John H. Boone was employed as parish attorney. The board subscribed \$500 for stock in the Parish Fair Association then being organized in Many, the motion being offered by J. W. Nabours. On November 8th an election was held throughout the parish to vote on the proposition to levy a special tax of 5 mills in aid of the public roads for a period of ten years, which resulted in favor of the proposition.

In January, 1911, Dr. Tatum tendered his resignation as president of the board of health and was succeeded by Dr. W. E. Dillon. J. L. Latham was appointed a member of that body, vice Dr. Satcher, resigned. Miss Mattie Langford and Miss Florence Nabours were presented with scholarships in the State Normal School. On motion of Mr. Fuller, at the April meeting, citizens of Wards 5, 6, and 10 were granted permission to build telephone lines throughout the wards.

In July, 1911, J. B. Fuller was elected president of the jury. Mr. R. E. Stoker was granted a scholarship in the State University. The treasurer was instructed to pay all outstanding indebtedness. At the October meeting the matter of building a model road to connect with the roads of DeSoto and Natchitoches parishes was discussed, and a committee composed of J.

W. Nabours, J. A. Tramel, T. F. Wiley and W. R. Ross. In 1912, the budget of parish expenses called for \$32,500, of which \$20,000 was for public roads. At the June meeting \$1,000 was set aside for the erection of dipping vats for the eradication of the cattle tick in the different wards of the parish, provided that the patrons of said vats pay half of the expense of erecting the same. On reconsideration, however, the matter was laid over to a future meeting. An ordinance defining vagrancy and providing punishment for the same was passed by the board. The report of the committee appointed to confer with committees from DeSoto and Natchitoches parishes on the good roads proposition was set aside and the matter left for the consideration of the new board.

In July (1912) the Police Jury was composed of the following members: R. S. Gandy, Ward 1; S. J. Speights, Ward 2; H. M. Gandy, Ward 3; J. A. Tramel, Ward 4; T. Laroux, Ward 5; John L. Latham, Ward 6; W. R. Ross, Ward 7; D. J. Holmes, Ward 8; G. R. Pearce, Ward 9; J. B. Fuller, Ward 10. The board organized by electing H. M. Gandy, president; A. W. Estes, secretary, and J. C. Ryan, police constable. On motion of Mr. Ross, the board decided to apply to the state for a convict camp to be employed in the con-

struction of public roads, and on motion of Mr. Ross, certain roads between principal points in the parish were designated as state highways. Owing to stringency of state finances, the parish was given no encouragement from that source for road building, and at the October meeting the application for a convict camp was withdrawn. The sheriff was ordered to push collection of the per capita road tax levied by the board. The board met in special session on November 18 to devise ways and means for the construction of state highways. By resolution 40 per cent of the special road tax for 1912 was set aside for the construction of state highway No. 1, from Many, via Fort Jesup, to the parish line near Robeline, and the president was authorized to co-operate with State Engineer Atkinson in making surveys and preliminary surveys, and to advertise for bids for constructing the road. The engineer completed the survey of the road, the contract for building awarded, and Sabine's first highway, constructed by modern methods was commenced when this chapter was being concluded.

On January 6, 1913, A. W. Estes tendered his resignation as secretary of the board, after serving that body in that capacity for a period of thirty-one years, the

longest record of any man except one* in public position in Sabine parish. William G. Caldwell was elected secretary for Mr. Estes' unexpired term.

The membership of the Police Jury has always been composed of some the parish's best citizens, whose aim has been to work for the best interests of their country. The present jury is devoting its energies to better highways, which are as important in modern life as railroads, and with the construction of good roads the full development of the resources of the parish are certain to follow.

THE COURTS.

When Sabine parish was established the state constitution provided for what were known as parish courts. The first record of this court in Sabine is dated July 3, 1843. William R. D. Speight was judge, and S. S. Eason, clerk.

This court had jurisdiction in probate matters. In 1851 Williamson Mains applied to the court to be appointed administrator of the estate of William Mains, deceased. John Davis and John Buvens were named as appraisers of the estate. In

*Hon. John R. Parrott, member of the Parish School Board.

1856 Samuel Webb was appointed administrator of the succession of James Webb, Mary Ann Beddingfield as administratrix for the succession of William Beddingfield, and Ann Pullen for the succession of John Pullen. The Pullen estate was appraised at \$13,728 and embraced seven slaves valued from \$200 to \$1,000 each. During this year Daniel R. Gandy was appointed administrator of the succession of Nancy Gandy, his deceased wife, the estate embracing 160 acres of land, mules, horses, cattle, hogs, sheep and nine slaves. L. J. Nash was administrator of the succession of L. B. Gay, and Elizabeth Gay was appointed tutrix of the minor heirs, William Hannibal. Mary Eveline, Caroline Elizabeth, Felix Crittenden, Victoria Lavina and Bennett Gay. In 1859 Silas Sandell was administrator of the succession of Darius and Louise Sandell, the appraisers of the estate being Daniel Ball and W. W. Conerly. Marcellus Branch was administrator of the estate of Julia Branch. In 1862 Daniel R. Gandy was appointed administrator of the succession of his wife, Louise Jane, and tutor of their minor children, Nancy Jane, John Wiley, Frances Eugenia and Rufus Sibley Gandy. Other successions recorded in the journal of the parish court in 1862 were those of Susan Vanshoebrook (Louis Vanshoebrook, ad-

ministrator), William Cook (Jesse Wright, administrator).

Late in the '50s the parish court was abolished, and a short time afterwards Judge Speight was killed by G. Landrum on the streets of Many. The court was re-established in 1868 with M. D. Edmunson judge. W. W. McNeely was judge from 1871 to 1877. He was succeeded by J. C. Armstrong, who presided until 1880 when the court was abolished.

The first session of district court in Sabine parish was held in December, 1843, with George R. King of the Tenth district presiding. The following citizens were members of the grand jury: Henry Hall, Robert Brown, Nicholas Jacks, Thomas Ford, Daniel McNeely, John Martin, Redmond Carter, Hosea Presley, Cornelius Dollarhide, Robert B. Stille, William Langton, Leslie Barbee, George W. Edwards and Solomon Royston.

Judge James G. Campbell of the Sixteenth district presided in 1844, and was succeeded in 1846 by Judge James Taylor, when the following grand jury was empannelled: R. A. Gay, D. S. D. Moore, John Caldwell, Daniel P. Lockwood, Charles W. Elam, Joseph Smith, Stedman Gordon, James Parrott, John Carroll, William Stoker, G. M. Cook, John S. Sibley, Thadeus T. Montgomery, S. Arthur, M. L. Branch,

Edmund Price, Aaron Savelle and Henry Earls. From 1847 to 1850 Judges E. R. Olcut and James Taylor presided at alternate sessions of the court. Judges Charles A. Bullard and Roland Jones held court here the following three years.* In 1853 Judge Chichester Chaplin presided, and the following year Judge Thomas T. Land held court. From 1855 to 1863 Judge Chaplin presided, and at the regular term of the latter year, during the civil war, the following grand jury was selected: H. S. Ramsey, H. Hartman, S. T. Thomas, N. Darnell, T. J. Arthur, N. P. Smart, William Stoker, Sam Mitchell, Riley Stoker, Wade Anderson, James K. Phares, Eli-Smith, H. S. Kennedy. In 1866 Judge W. B. Lewis presided and the large docket was cleared. There was no court from this year until 1873, when Judge John Osborn opened court and presided until 1875 when Chichester Chaplin, Jr., appeared as judge of the Seventeenth district. Judge Chaplin was succeeded by Judge David Pierson, in 1877. W. P. Hall was district attorney at this time, but was succeeded in 1880 by D. C. Scarborough. In 1881 the grand jury investigated the case where two prisoners were taken from the jail at

*In 1853 William T. Hamilton was district attorney. He was succeeded by A. R. Mitchell, who served as prosecutor for several years.

Many and killed, and the jury, of which William Slay was foreman, exonerated Sheriff Lout from any blame in the affair, as he was out of town at the time the lynching took place. In 1884 a committee, composed of D. C. Scarborough, J. F. Smith, R. W. Sibley and Leo Vandegaer, was appointed to draft resolutions in memory of Sheriff Alfred Lout, who was killed on the streets of Many. Resolutions were spread on the court minutes, in July, 1890, in memory of J. Fisher Smith and William A. McNeely, two prominent servants of the parish and state, whose deaths occurred that year. E. F. Presley, D. C. Scarborough, Amos L. Ponder, M. K. Speight and J. H. Caldwell comprised the committee which drafted the resolutions. In 1892 Judge W. P. Hall presided, Sabine being in the Ninth district, and continued as judge until 1901. During this period J. B. Lee was district attorney. In 1901 J. B. Lee qualified as judge of the Twelfth district, composed of the parishes of DeSoto, Sabine and Vernon, and Amos L. Ponder as attorney for the district. In 1905 Judge Lee was re-elected and James W. Parsons qualified as district attorney. Judge Don SoRelle presided as judge of the Twelfth district from 1909 to 1913 and James G. Palmer officiated as district attorney. In

1913 Mr. Palmer was elected judge and William M. Lyles district attorney. It would require a large volume to give the records of the courts. The judiciary has through all past years been compelled to punish many crimes, characteristic of every country on earth. The law has demanded the life of only one person in satisfaction for crime, and, with few exceptions the spirit of the mob has not been manifest since the early days of the parish. Altogether the men who have presided over the courts of the parish were known for their conscientiousness and integrity, they had the support of a citizenship which has stood for law and order and whose labors have made regard for the law in Sabine as thorough as can be found anywhere.

The bar of Sabine has been composed of men of splendid ability, many of whom rendered distinguished services to their parish and state. Since 1843 the following lawyers have been members of the Sabine Parish bar: W. L. Toumey, Joseph B. Elam, Chichester Chaplin, W. T. Hamilton, S. H. Waples, E. C. Davidson, E. F. Presley, Geo. Head, R. A. Hunter, W. A. Seay, W. G. McDonald and Amos L. Ponder. Mr. Ponder left in 1908 to take the position of attorney for the State Game and Fish Commission and is at present a resident of Amite city. The bar for the

past several years has been composed of the following: T. C. Armstrong, Pleasant Hill; Silas D. Ponder, Don E. SoRelle, John H. Boone, William P. Good and Richard A. Fraser. John H. Williams, Jr., was a member of the bar here in 1904, but after assuming the position of parish superintendent of public education he was required to give up the practice of law, and after leaving that office he engaged in business pursuits.

PARISH OFFICIALS.

In 1843 William R. D. Speight, judge of the parish court, administered the oath of office to the following officials: Samuel S. Eason, clerk of parish, district and probate courts; Silas Shelburne, sheriff; E. F. Presley, assessor; John Baldwin, treasurer; William Stoker, coroner; Hosea Presley, John S. Wells, Robert K. McDonald, Joseph McNeely, A. Bradley, P. Rogers and Joseph White, justices of the peace; John McDonald, Lewis McDonald, Bradley Dear, John Critchfield, James Curtis, James M. Gibbs, A. W. Rogers, John Carroll, S. A. Eason and Lawrence White, constables.

In 1844 Daniel R. Gandy was sheriff and tax collector; Hosea Presley, treasurer; G. W. Thompson, surveyor; Charles Waggoner and Nathaniel Forshee, constables.

John R. Smart qualified as a notary public.

In 1845 Charles W. Elam qualified as assessor; F. W. Godwin, F. Vines and William Roberts, as constables, and P. H. Dillon as justice of the peace

In 1846 P. H. Dillon, justice of the peace, administered the oath* of office to the following: Hosea Presley, clerk of the district court; K. J. McLemore, assessor; Henry P. Welch, coroner; John Baldwin, recorder; William E. Phillips, P. B. Reagan, Nathaniel Sanders, W. C. Beddingfield, justices of the peace; Thomas Ford, auctioneer.

In 1847 J. T. Sibley and Daniel Richie were justices of the peace, and George Mains and John D. Tucker constables.

In 1850 William D. Stephens qualified as superintendent of parish free schools; R. A. Gay, recorder; K. J. McLemore, sheriff; E. F. Presley, clerk; George E.

*In 1846 the various officers of the parish were required to make the following oath: "I-----, do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform the duties incumbent on me as-----, according to the best of my ability and understanding; and I do further solemnly swear that since the adoption of the present Constitution, I, being a citizen of this state, have not fought a duel with deadly weapons in this state nor out of it with a citizen of this state; nor have I sent or accepted a challenge to fight a duel with a citizen of this state, nor have I acted as second in carrying a challenge or aided, advised or assisted any person thus offending."

Ward, assessor (succeeded by L. B. Gay); N. H. Bray, coroner; John Baldwin, R. W. Peck, S. Sandford, John Caldwell, justices of the peace; Theodore Montgomery, Hosea Marine, D. C. Cumalander, constables. The following year W. D. Stephens was treasurer; John Baldwin, recorder; R. W. Sibley, sheriff and collector; E. A. Campbell, school superintendent.

In 1854 John C. Sibley was clerk of the district court. No further record of the administration of the oath to parish officers appears until 1860, when the following officers qualified: Alex. Barr, sheriff; David W. Self, assessor; John J. Byles, surveyor; Isaiah Kirk, H. W. Scroggins, Elijah Cox, Allen Arthur, John Baldwin, James I. Horton, Moses K. Speight, Alfred Lout and Andrew J. Norsworthy, justices of the peace; Albert Self, Felis Sharnac, Isaiah Curtis, Charles B. Burr, Isaac Arthur, Lorenzo Largent, William S. Liles and James H. Cobb, constables.

In 1866 W. W. McNeely was clerk of the district court. Moses K. Speight and Thomas Wiley qualified as justices of the peace, Thomas Mitchell and William Shull were constables and John Davis recorder. G. W. Small took the oath as justice of the peace in 1871. The parish government had been disorganized since the war between the states and the methods em-

ployed by the federal officials did not encourage a revival of stable government by the white people. In 1872 the outlook began to look brighter, and the following qualified as parish officials: Alfred Lout, sheriff; R. W. Sibley, clerk; John B. Vandegaer, recorder. In 1877 A. W. Estes was recorder; F. D. Self, tax collector; J. H. Caldwell, assessor; John McIlwain, H. H. Callens, W. R. Haynes, justices of the peace; John H. Cobbs and J. B. Procello, constables.

In 1879, Hiram Tynes, M. K. Speight, W. H. Sowell, J. H. Caldwell, John McIlwain, C. B. Darnell, Isaac Best and H. H. Callens were justices of the peace. Dr. J. H. Word, coroner.

Under the constitution of 1879, R. W. Sibley became ex-officio recorder in 1880. New officials qualified that year as follows: Alfred Lout, sheriff; W. W. McNeely, clerk, J. A. Caldwell assessor; W. W. Arthur, W. S. Brown, A. K. Addison, John McIlwain, C. B. Darnell, J. J. Best, R. B. Middleton and William Aten, justices of the peace; A. C. Leach, J. J. McNeely, Byron Bolton, Robert A. Forbis, J. B. Procella, Bailey Lout, Isaac Rains and C. W. Brooks, constables.

The representatives of the parish from 1843 to 1864 were W. B. Stille, C. Chaplin, J. H. Stephens, E. C. Davidson, John R.

Smart and E. F. Presley, Mr. Davidson, as representative, signed the ordinance of secession in 1861. Since that period the following served as representatives: R. B. Stille, J. F. Smith, R. M. Armstrong, D. W. Self, J. E. Bullard, W. D. Hall, J. W. Conerly, Dr. D. H. Dillon and A. Litton.

The parish surveyors since 1860 were John J. Byles (1862), J. P. Beddoe (1868), Peter Munson (1869), Carroll Miller (1875). Daniel Vandegaer, the present surveyor, has occupied that position since 1878.

The principal officers of the parish from 1884 to 1901 were:

Sheriffs—Bailey Lout (1883) Frank D. Self, D. W. Self, J. W. Conerly (1888 to 1900).

Treasurers—John B. Vandegaer, A. W. Estes. Mr. Estes has held the office continuously since that time and is the present treasurer.

Assessors—J. H. Caldwell, Leo Vandegaer, J. A. Tramel, W. H. Vandegaer.

Coroners—Dr. J. C. Armstrong, Dr. John V. Nash.

On the death of W. W. McNeely, clerk of the court, in 1890, his son W. E. McNeely, qualified and continued in that office until 1909, when W. H. Vandegaer, the present clerk, was elected.

In 1901 H. Henderson was sheriff, but he was succeeded one year later by Thomas

J. Cranford, who is the present occupant of that position.

In 1908 George L. Jackson succeeded W. H. Vandegaer as assessor and was re-elected to the position in 1912. Dr. T. L. Abington became coroner on the death of Dr. Nash in 1906 and has been elected to that office twice since that time.

In 1900 J. W. Pharis, S. J. Speight, J. S. Carroll, W. M. Prothro, T. C. Gaddis, H. H. Patrick, A. Hubier, A. P. Keene, J. J. Browne, E. A. Pierce and R. W. Collier were justices of the peace,

In 1904 J. E. Jordan, J. W. Phares, J. J. Whittaker, Morris G. Antony, B. B. Hardin, C. J. Law, L. G. Modlin, W. M. Bolton, Jehu Graham, A. S. Keelan, J. A. Armstrong and R. W. Collier were elected justices of the peace; J. H. Skinner, G. W. Arnold, F. E. Self, Willie Gibson, H. V. Smith, J. J. Self, L. B. Farmer, C. T. Hight, J. B. Brown and T. H. Parrott, R. H. Callens and J. E. Largent, constables.

The present justices of the peace are J. E. Jordan, R. A. Sanders, J. J. Whittaker, Morris G. Antony, W. H. Armstrong, C. L. Hawkins, W. H. Pierce, J. A. Raimond, J. W. Tatum, Jehu Graham, E. G. Sigler, A. F. Hatcher, A. R. Horn, John Wright. The following are constables: J. H. Skinner, L. W. Byrd, Smith Antony, F. E. Self, J. C. Ryan, Riley Stoker, C. W. Bat-

tan, G. C. Chesher, L. B. Farmer, J. H. Aten, W, T. Boring, R. H. McAllen, J. R. Sistrunk, S. W. Reed.

From 1880 to 1903 sessions of the Court of Appeals, 1st circuit, were held at Many. J. C. Moncure and A. B. George were the first judges. Judges E. W. Sutherlin, J. C. Pugh and B. P. Edwards served as judges until the sittings of the court were discontinued at Many.

Note.—The writer was unable to procure a complete list of ward officers in some instances and regrets that it was necessary to omit them.

The "Uncivil War."

Furl that Banner! True 'tis gory.
Yet 'tis wreathed around with glory,
And 'twill live in song and story,
Though its folds are in the dust:
For its fame on brightest pages,
Penned by poets and by sages,
Shall go sounding down the ages—
Furl its folds though now we must.

—FATHER ABRAM J. RYAN.

THE war between the States (1861-65) is most commonly referred to as the "Civil War," but some writer has given it



a more appropriate designation which is selected for the caption of this chapter. It was far from being a civil affair; it was a mortal combat between military giants and geniuses, with a million brave and loyal followers, and has had no equal in the history of man-

kind and was conducted on a larger scale and has been more far-reaching in its effect than any armed conflict since the beginning of the Christian era. It is not important that an attempt at enumeration of the many things which have been ascribed as causes for the stupenduous combat should be made by the present writer.

Able historians (some favoring the North, some favoring the South, some measurably impartial) have furnished the world with many volumes setting forth sundry causes for the war, but after all the countless opinions and discussions have been submitted, the whole cause might be expressed in two words—African slavery. The cause was inherited. The people who lived and fought the battles in the sixth decade of the nineteenth century were no more responsible for the prevalence of slavery than the present generation is for the existence of distilleries or other approximate causes of universal evils. Long before the establishment of the great American republic was ever so much as dreamed of, trading vessels of the maritime nations of Europe were engaged in the slave traffic. The traders bought or kidnapped the natives and sailed from the African ports for America where a market was to be found for the ignorant slaves. In early days the cargoes of negroes were usually supplemented by stocks of rum or other intoxicants, which were sold to the colonists, who in turn traded the fire water to the Indians who evidenced their appreciation of the liquors by inaugurating war dances and scalping the white settlers. The native home of the negro being in the tropics, he could not adapt himself to the

rigorous Northern climate, and slaves proved a bad investment for the New England colonists. Furthermore, in the early days of the slave traffic, the Northern colonists produced no crops more staple than navy beans, Indian corn and cabbages, while in the balmy, sunny South, cotton and tobacco, for which there was a world-wide demand, were raised in abundance (besides yams, 'possums and watermelons, sources of delight for the slaves!). Cotton and tobacco were yielding more wealth to the planters in the nineteenth century than was being produced from the gold mines of the world. The campaign against slavery did not begin until after the American colonies had won their independence from the British crown, and until millions of Africans had been unloaded in the South. The institution of human slavery was as old as the world and, up to the advent of the nineteenth century abolitionists, was considered as legitimate as the present relations between master and servant. But the world saw the South prospering with her slaves, and, for half a century an abolitionist was born every minute; for years the storm was gathering, for years the South labored and compromised to protect her States' rights and inherited property under the republican constitution, while her neighbors labored as assiduously

to deprive her of these rights. The climax of the long mooted questions was reached with the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency of the United States in 1860, and the immediate withdrawal from the Union of the Southern states. Fate had decreed that the questions should be settled on the battlefield, and the story of the mighty struggle is told in the four years' war between the states which followed, in which thousands of patriotic Americans gave up their lives fighting for what they deemed the right.

From the beginning the South was the greatest sufferer, for the reason that hostilities were, for the most part, confined to Southern soil. Pen will never be able to describe the privations endured in the South and the sacrifices made to keep her armies in the field; words could not describe what the Southern women endured during those dark days, in lack of food and clothing and grief for fathers and sons who had fallen in battle. During those years the children knew no school except the field, where their labor was required to produce food, and while thus occupied perhaps they heard the roar of cannon or the discharge of musketry that told of a battle in which the ones they loved were engaged. In many instances faithful slaves remained at their masters' home and did loyal serv-

ice for their families. The negro was considered more than mere property by the average slaveholder. Brought from his African home an ignorant savage, in half a century he had not only been instructed in the work of civilization, but in the tenets of Christianity. Four-fifths of the slaves were members of some of the various religious denominations. It is a matter of record that more than a hundred of the slaves of St. Denys, the founder of Natchitoches, were baptized in the Catholic faith, while the great number of negroes who are members of the Baptist, Methodist and other sects should suffice to show that their former masters regarded them more than mere chattels. African slavery is a thing of the past, and it has been asserted that the South would fight again rather than revive that ancient institution, but is an established fact that the Southern white man is still the negro's best friend. The social life of the two races must ever remain separated, but left free from the meddling of political busybodies who pass current as "statesmen," both will work in harmony in the work of building up the best civilization the world has ever known. While the people of the North are struggling to solve the problem of industrial slavery, the rejuvenated South, no longer suffering from the woes with which

she was afflicted half a century ago, will jog happily and prosperously along, an interested but silent spectator.

In 1860 the white population of Sabine parish numbered about four thousand, and there were less than two thousand slaves. There were few really wealthy people in the parish, and many owned not more than one or two slaves. The owners of six or more in 1861 were: R. L. Armstrong, S. L. and Allen Arthur, Wade Anderson, T. A. and Mary Armstrong, J. H. O. Antony, Minerva Allen, W. M. Antony, John G. and Francis Buvens, A. Barr, M. L. Branch, Theo. G. Boyd (suc.), D. A. Blackshear, G. B. Burr, Beck & Harris, M. W. Burr, Willis Cooper, C. Carroll, Nathan and Mary Cook, James Cook, F. M. Carter, Maria Childers, W. W. Chapman, Rebecca Conerly, A. M. Campbell, John Caldwell, John Carroll, Joseph C. Coleman, F. Dutton, E. C. Davidson, J. D. Estes, W. H. Edmunson, Milton Evans, L. P. Edrington, W. C. Faircloth, J. M. Gibbs, Daniel R. Gandy, Lydia Godwin, C. Hainsworth, Allen Holland, Matthew Jones, D. O. Hay, John Kennedy, Isaac Kirk, S. G. Lucius, Bluford Lewing, Joseph Lynch, John Maximillian, Louis May, Joseph F. Montgomery, P. P. Massey, Mark McAlpin, John McGee, A. S. Neal, Valentine Nash, C. E. Nelson, R.

Oliphant, Care Palmer, Mary Provence, M. L. Price, Ann E. Pullen, John Presley, Mary Quirk, F. Rollins, Isaac Rains, Solomon Royston, John R. Smart, V. P. Smart, Mrs. Susan B. Smart, John I. Sibley, D. W. Self, R. B. Stille & Co., Joseph D. Stille, John H. Stephens, T. B. Stephens, M. K. Speight, Stephen Smith, Nancy Stoker, William Stoker, W. W. Sibley (administrator), R. L. F. Sibley, Mrs. Mattie Smith, John H. Thompson, M. B. Thompson, C. B. Thompson, John A. Thompson, B. R. Truly, Jesse Wright, E. A. Winfree, Nancy Williams, H. L. Williams, L. G. Walters, Madison West, James A. Woods, C. P. Waldrup and C. Antony.

The largest slaveholder was W. W. Chapman who owned sixty-five. The last assessment of the negro as personal property was made in 1864.

The guns at Fort Sumpter, which announced the real beginning of the war between the States, had scarcely become silent and the last reverberant sounds died away when citizens of Sabine parish answered the first general call to arms, and throughout that memorable four years' conflict the parish never faltered in its aid, with men and money, of the cause of the Confederacy and state's rights. To

Ward Two belongs the distinction of furnishing the first troops to enlist in the conflict from this parish. In April, 1861, Arthur McArthur,* a young citizen of the Bayou Toro community, organized a company and they proceeded to Camp Moore to be mustered in the army of the South. This company was no sooner accepted for six months' service, the time stipulated in the call for troops, when orders came that enlistments were not to be made for less than twelve months. This change in the period of enlistment was made to meet a similar action by the Washington government. "Many noble souls found in this substituted call their death warrant."† The Sabine company and two companies from Union parish refused to go for that length of time and the organizations were disbanded. McArthur then proceeded to the organization of a company, with men from the three disbanded companies, which was to serve twelve months. The new organization was mustered into the Sixth Louisiana Infantry, being Company A of that regiment, and was named the "Sabine Rifles." The officers were: Arthur McArthur of Sabine, captain; Captain Allen

*The data for Capt. McArthur's Company was furnished by John J. Curtis, of whom a sketch is printed on another page.

†Schouler's U. S. History.

Calloway of Union parish, first lieutenant, J. F. Phillips of Union parish, second lieutenant; J. Fisher Smith* of Sabine parish, third lieutenant. The record of the service of the members of the company from Sabine parish is as follows:

Isaiah Curtis, orderly sergeant, killed at the second battle of Manassas.

Privates Reese Smart, James Davis, Shade Cook, Simon Weinberg, John J. Martin, R. A. Mains, T. J. Stringer and Tom Provence came home and died; John Godwin, killed at Fredricksburg; Robert Caldwell and Taylor Cook, died of mesales; K. Speight, lost arm at Three Forks, died; William Law, died in camp; Himan Bath, killed in battle; Theodore Montgomery, killed at Three Forks; Reddick Sibley, lost leg at Winchester, came home and died; Valrey McLanahan died of measles.

J. J. Curtis and C. C. Nash came home at the close of the war and are still living (1912). They are the only survivors of the famous company which enlisted from Sabine parish. Mr. Curtis resides near Many, while Captain Nash, as he is familiarly known, is a resident of Natchitoches parish. Directly following the war Captain Nash lived at Colfax and was sheriff

*Mr. Smith was a member of the State Senate in 1890 when he died. He was a prominent lawyer of Sabine parish. Through an oversight his name was omitted from the personnel of the Parish Bar.

of Grant parish when the terrible race riot took place there, April 13, 1873, in which ninety-five negroes and several white citizens were killed, but which had the effect of checking the attempts to force government by negroes upon the people of Louisiana.

The Sabine Rifles were sent for service with the army in Virginia and were assigned to Stonewall Jackson's brigade. They accompanied that illustrious commander on his famous campaigns and participated in some of the bloodiest engagements of the war. Mr. Curtis says the company was so badly depleted that when they marched to the battle of the Wilderness (May 5, 1864) only fourteen men were able to be in line. Mr. Curtis was seriously wounded during this battle and saw his comrade, Robert Runnels, killed by his side. This was the last battle in which the famous company participated, for all had been killed, wounded, died in camp or taken prisoners. The survivors, as noted above, were later released and they returned to Louisiana. Captain McArthur was a young man and came to Sabine parish from the state of Maine in the '50s. He had been educated for the law, but after coming to Louisiana he engaged in teaching school. In view of the political complexion of his native state, it might

seem strange that the captain cast his lot with the Confederacy, but he was undoubtedly loyal and brave and endeared himself to the people among whom he lived in Sabine parish. Following the early battles of the war he was promoted to the rank of major for distinguished services and bravery, and would probably have attained a higher position if his life had been spared. He was killed at the battle of Winchester, and his brother, an officer in the Union army, came and carried his remains to his old home in Maine for burial.

The next military organization to leave Sabine for the front was the "Sabine Rebels," which was mustered in as Company B of the 17th Louisiana Regiment in September, 1861. Colonel S. S. Heard commanded this regiment, which went to Camp Moore immediately after its organization, but returned to New Orleans in November, 1861. The following January the regiment proceeded to Corinth, thence to Shiloh and on April 6th and 7th (1862) participated in that memorable battle, after which they retired to Corinth. In May the army went to Vicksburg. The regiment was then assigned to patrol duty on the V. S. & P. Railway between Vicksburg and Jackson, at Edwards Station and later did similar service along the Mississippi

River. While employed in patrolling the river the Sabine Rebels participated in the battle of Port Gibson and took part in a number of minor engagements including the battle of Chickasaw Bayou. On May 17, 1863, they retired within the fortifications of Vicksburg which was invested by the Federal armies, who prosecuted one of the most famous sieges of the war. Penned up on all sides, and without hope of relief, the Confederates capitulated on July 4th (1863). The Confederates were paroled and the soldiers of the Sabine Company returned home.

The original muster roll* of the Sabine Rebels and the records of the members follow:

Captain D. W. Self, promoted to major, came home, served his parish as sheriff, dead; First Lieutenant L. J. Nash, now living at Many; Lieutenant Mat Thompson, came home and died; Lieutenant S. T. Sibley, living; Sergeant C. Bray, dead; Sergeant John Weeks, deserted; Sergeant R. W. Arnett, died at home; Sergeant Henry Frances, died in camp; Sergeant T. T. Small, died at home; Corporal V. Byles, Corporal W. J. Garius, dead; Corporal S. B. Sanford, died at home; F. D. Self, died at home; S. S. Andrews, dead; W. H.

*This roll was furnished by Mr. James A. Small, a survivor of the company, who in 1910, suffered the misfortune of becoming totally blind.

Addison, died at home; I. A. Addison, living; William Addison, killed at Vicksburg; Gin Arthur, living; Dave Bray, living; Joseph Brown, killed at Vicksburg; F. A. Barker, killed at Vicksburg; Archie Addison, killed at Vicksburg; W. L. Buzzle, died at home; Dr. W. R. Curtis, regimental surgeon, died at home; Taylor Curtis, came home, died in Texas; W. J. Cooper, living; James Cooper, living; Archie Fitts, died at home; M. M. Duggan, living; J. S. Duggan, died at home; W. J. Duggan, died at home; Fred Dupre, died at home; Tom Dixon, died at home; G. W. Dixon, dead; D. R. Gandy, living; D. P. Gandy, died at home; J. H. Gooch, dead; W. M. Harges, living; Tom Herndon, killed at Vicksburg; Tom Horton, dead; Jack Luman, died at home; Glendy McLanahan, living; John J. McCollister, living; Thomas McCollister, died in camp; John McConathy, died at home; A. J. McConathy, dead; G. W. Neal, died at home; H. D. Pearce, living; Levi Pruett, killed at Vicksburg; P. P. Provence, dead; George Perkins, died at home; W. J. Powell, killed, at Port Gibson; James A. Small, living; G. W. Small, died at home; J. A. Stroud, died at home; R. D. Sibley, living; T. B. Sibley, living; James Spears, dead; J. C. Jordan, died at home; William Johnson, killed at Vicksburg; S. B. Jackson, died at home; Sam

Lucius, died at home; Dan Lucius, dead; L. W. Knippers, living; Tom Lowe, killed at Port Gibson; Joe Kelley, dead; H. B. Miller, died at home; B. W. Miller, died at home; Charley Mayers, died at home; Sam Miller, Tom Miller, John Miller and Payton Miller, died at home; W. B. Miller, dead; Dave Miller, living; Elijah Miller, dead; Elisha Miller, died at home; J. E. Miller, dead; Seabe Mains, dead; Felix McLanahan, dead; Noah Mains, living; William Roaton, died at home; Hard Stroud, died at home; W. J. Salter, dead; Seabe Speights, dead; Moses Salter, died at home; John Skinner, living; James Stone, died at home; Albert Self, dead; William Self, died at home; Maj Stroud, died in camp; E. A. Salter, living; Frank Self, Jr., dead; James Whittaker, killed at Shiloh; William Tastrick, died at home; J. M. Wright, living; W. R. Wright, living; T. J. Williams, living; J. H. Williams, Sr., living; Cris Whitley, living; T. A. Wheeler, living; Martin Williams, dead; Richard Lee, died at home; J. Fisher Smith, came home and died.

While the army was at Vicksburg, Company B was reorganized with D. W. Self, captain, C. W. Dixon, Will Duggan and F. D. Self, lieutenants. Later Captain Self was promoted to major and Lieutenant Frank D. Self was commissioned as cap-

tain and J. Fisher Smith as lieutenant. Lieutenant Smith had previously resigned his commission as an officer in the Sabine Rifles with the army of Virginia and returned home, but in a short time re-enlisted as a private with the Sabine Rebels. Lieutenant L. J. Nash, owing to ill health, left the company at Vicksburg, and his organization had been surrendered and paroled before he was able to return.

Lieutenant Nash saved the original flag of the Sabine Rebels and kept it in his possession until recently, when he presented the relic to his niece, Miss McNeely.

In 1862 Captain Wright organized a company in Sabine parish, but after proceeding to New Orleans it disbanded. The men went in all directions. One squad went to Edwards Station, Miss., and were mustered into Company B, 17th Louisiana Infantry, by Lieutenant L. J. Nash. Measles and pneumonia were prevailing at this camp, and among those who died there of these diseases were Joe and William White, recruits from Captain Wright's disbanded company.

Captain Holland organized a company in Sabine parish. W. M. McConathy of Hornbeck, a survivor of that organization, furnished the writer with the following named citizens who were also members of Holland's company: Jabes McConathy,

J. B. Prewitt, Tolivar Kay, W. M. Kay, W. J. Langton, Sr., and Asa Langton.

Many citizens of Sabine parish enlisted in companies organized at other places. In 1862 several from Ward One joined Company C of Natchitoches parish, which finally became a part of the Consolidated Crescent Regiment and won distinction at the battle of Mansfield, April, 1864. Among those thus enlisting were: W. F. Leach, died in camp; T. G. Coburn, living; I. J. Leach, killed at Mansfield; W. M. Lyles, killed at Mansfield; W. Smith, died in camp; W. M. Lester, died since the war; H. J. Lester, living; Malachia Gandy, J. M. Anders, W. S. Ellzey, J. B. Ricks, died since the war; Adam Cole, living; Barry Boswell, living; John Isgitt and W. M. Isgitt, wounded at Mansfield and died since war.

In 1864 the following citizens of Sabine parish enlisted in Capt. Works' cavalry then being organized at Woodville, Texas, and which was assigned to Colonel Terry's Rangers: Abe Wrinkle, living; Silas Vanshoebrook, living; Will Thompson, dead; William Peace, dead; Wade Barr, dead; Joe Maxey, living.

G. W. Cain, at present a citizen of Mena, served in Holland's and Wright's companies, but later joined the famous Crescent Regiment.

John R. Parrott, John B. Vandegaer, Steve Martinez and John McCormic were also among the Sabine citizens who were with the Crescent Regiment and participated in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. With the exception of Mr. Vandegaer, all the above named citizens are still living.

A splendid detailed story of these great battles which took place near the border of Sabine parish, April 8th and 9th, 1864, has been furnished by John E. Hewitt, editor of the Mansfield Enterprise, and historians have told the story; hence a summary of those engagements will suffice here. The battles were fought after the first soldiers to go from Sabine had finished their fight for the Confederacy, and those who did not die on the battlefields had returned home on paroles. In the early spring of 1864 General Banks, in command of a Federal force of 31,000 troops, advanced from New Orleans with Shreveport as the objective point and with the intention of threatening an invasion of Texas. The Federals were supported in the march up Red River by a fleet of gunboats under Admiral Porter. General Steele, who commanded a Federal force in Arkansas, was ordered to co-operate with Banks in the capture of Shreveport, which was occupied by a Confederate army under command of General

E. Kirby Smith, who was chief commander of the Confederate forces west of the Mississippi. His principal lieutenant was General "Dick" Taylor, a son of General Zachary Taylor, the hero of the Mexican war. In 1863 Generals Taylor, Thomas Green and Mouton, with small forces, kept the Federals from overrunning Louisiana, among the notable engagements being the battle of Berwick Bay on June 23 of that year. Following the reverses to the Confederate arms at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, Taylor was forced to turn his attention to the defense of West Louisiana. He was reorganizing his army at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill when Banks' army was advancing up the river to give him battle. Banks' army was divided in two divisions and General Taylor, whose entire force was about 11,000 men, decided to strike the army by crushing one division after another. The battle began at a place known as Honeycut Hill, three one-half miles from Mansfield, on the morning of April 8, where the Federal advance found a force of Confederate cavalry. General Green's cavalry occupied the attention of the Federals while Taylor formed his line of battle on the opposite side of the Moss plantation from that on which the Federals were advancing, "Had the Federal advance been resolutely pushed," relates

Mr. Hewitt, "they could have occupied Mansfield that morning without scarcely firing a gun." The Federals formed their line of battle just west of the old Sabine Cross-Roads and posted 11 pieces of artillery to command Honeycut Hill, supported by an Iowa brigade. At 1:30 a. m. General Banks ordered forward two brigades of infantry, passing the line of Iowa troops, and a brigade which comprised a Massachusetts regiment, the 18th Kentucky and 130th Illinois. Banks established his headquarters at Antioch church and awaited an attack. While General Green was detaining Banks at Honeycut Hill, General Taylor sent forward three regiments of infantry and posted six pieces of artillery on the Mansfield-Natchitoches road, which, with a part of the 2nd and 8th Louisiana cavalry, formed the Confederate left. In the afternoon, to prevent a flanking movement on the Confederate left, the Louisiana troops and General Polignac's Texas brigade shifted from the right to the left. The Federals replied to this move by opening up an artillery fire, which was met by tremendous fire from the Confederate guns. Captain Thigpen's company of the Crescent regiment were sent out as skirmishers, and at 3:30 p. m. General Mouton was ordered to support these sharpshooters. He ordered his brigade forward which was

shortly followed by an advance along the entire Confederate line. The Crescent Regiment was the first to reach the strongly entrenched Federals and the fight began at close range. A volley from the Illinois regiment killed 55 men in the Crescent, including every field officer, and wounded over 150. "This dreadful charge," says Mr. Hewitt, "staggered this gallant regiment; man after man grabbed the fallen colors and tried to bear them onward, only to fall as fast as they took it. Six had fallen, including the gallant Captain Robert Seth Fields of New Orleans, when that peerless regiment, without colors and few soldiers, rushed forward, forced the line of the Federals, who were barricaded behind piles of rails, overwhelmed and captured the 130th Illinois regiment and threw into confusion the entire Federal line. The cost was terrible, for the 130th Illinois was a typical regiment of American farmers who did not shoot and run away, but who stood up manfully, realizing that they held the key to the situation, and that victory or defeat depended upon their being able to hold their position. It looked like the immovable had been struck by the irresistible and that something had to happen. The Illinois regiment had suffered almost as much as had the Crescent, and Colonel Reed lay wounded on the field. In the

moment of furious fighting and utter confusion, General Mouton and staff rushed forward at the head of the leaderless, but furiously fighting Crescent. One of his staff brought forward the blood-stained regimental flag, when it was greeted with a volley from the stubbornly resisting Federals and again fell to the ground, this time stained with the life-blood of General Alfred Mouton, as game a man as ever laid down his life as a willing sacrifice upon the altar of his country, three balls having pierced his manly breast. The conflict was almost a hand to hand affair, but the Illinois regiment were soon all killed, wounded or taken prisoners. It was a soldier's fight, for neither regiment had an officer left to make or take a surrender."

While this engagement was in progress, General Green's Texas cavalry routed the Kansas cavalry, and then, dismounting, quickly defeated a line of Federal infantry. The 18th and 27th Louisiana Regiments met and defeated Massachusetts troops, General Polignac assaulted and captured the Federal artillery at Honeycut Hill and the entire line of the invaders was broken, and the army began a retreat. General Banks' army was completely demoralized and defeated, and while retreating he was harrassed by Confederate cavalry, who captured large quantities of wagons,

horses and supplies. Banks made a stand at Chapman's Hill, and General Taylor sent a brigade of Texas infantry against him, but he held his position and darkness put a stop to the fight. During the night Banks' entire army retreated in the direction of Pleasant Hill. The Confederate loss was 450 killed and 1200 wounded. The Federal loss was as follows: Every regimental commander in the 13th Corps, either captured, killed or wounded; 385 men killed, 1100 wounded, 2800 prisoners; 20 cannon, 400 loaded wagons and teams, and a large number of small arms, horses and supplies. The Federals engaged in the battle numbered 13,000 while the Confederates numbered less than 11,000.

The next morning, April 9, General Taylor decided to complete his victory by again attacking Banks. The Federals, however, had now been reinforced and had about 18,000 men in line. Taylor waited for the arrival of some Arkansas and Missouri regiments under the command of General Churchill and his army now numbered about 12,500 men. The battle began about 3 o'clock in the afternoon when Churchill's men were ordered forward with a view of turning the Federal left. Here the Missouri troops made a brave fight, but, as was the case at Mansfield, it remained for Generals Green's and Polig-

nac's cavalry to turn the tide of battle and when night came the Confederates were in possession of the field. During the night Banks retreated to Grand Ecore and later to Alexandria, laying waste the country as went. The battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill were among the bloodiest contests of the war. Some old citizens of Sabine who went over the battle fields immediately after the engagements recall the scenes with horror. The dead were buried in pits and several days were spent in clearing the field of the carnage. The bullet scarred trees there still bear evidence of that stubborn conflict.

These were the last battles fought in Louisiana and a few months later the war was brought to end. Then came the period of "reconstruction" which extended over a dozen years or until the administration of Francis T. Nichols as governor. The Southern men accepted the result of the four years' war in a spirit that characterizes true American manhood and returned to their dilapidated, if not devastated, homes and bravely undertook the work of rebuilding on the foundation of shattered hopes. This was, indeed, a greater battle than any in which they had participated on fields where clashing arms and the cannon's roar argued their cause. Deprived

of their political rights, they were forced to renew their civil pursuits under the government of strangers, whose only aim was their personal gain. The "carpet-bagger" did not thrive in the "Free State of Sabine," which never surrendered to the domination of piebald officials, but in many sections of the state clashes between citizens and the interlopers and negroes were frequent. The cause of the white Southerners eventually triumphed and the country entered upon a new epoch of existence which was marked by an advancement along all lines of endeavor that is unqualified by any people in the history of the world. And that chivalrous spirit which brought glory to the people of the South on the battlefield and led them through the humiliating period which followed will inspire them in the peaceful pursuits of life and with an unfaltering loyalty to the constitution of the Old Republic.

Educational Progress.

THERE were no schools maintained by public funds in Sabine parish in 1843. In three or four communities private schools were conducted for terms not exceeding three months, the patrons paying a fixed tuition for each scholar. Instruction was rarely afforded in any branches except reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic, and it frequently happened that the teachers were hardly competent to teach these essentials of a primary education. Those who desired a common or academic education were compelled to attend the various private institutions of learning in Louisiana and the South. Many of the pioneer youths of Sabine never attended any school. If they were fortunate enough to be able to read and write, they received their instruction at home and pursued their studies by a pine-knot fire. Some of the men who began their education by the light of the fire in an old mud chimney became prominent in the public affairs of the parish and state. If the young citizens of Sabine in the 40s had been afforded the advantages given by the schools of today, how different might the story of the parish be written. Until recent years the school

houses were rudely constructed of pine logs, covered with clapboards. No glass adorned these primitive structures, the light being admitted through openings over which swung board shutters. The floor, if any except Mother Earth, was of split logs, and the seats were of slabs with wooden pegs for legs, and frequently no desks of any kind were supplied. Later the box school house supplanted the log structure, but not until recent years did the model building with proper furniture and equipment supply the young a place for study and instruction. Today the demand for education is so enthusiastic and insistent that elegant brick buildings are being erected,

In 1850 a movement to provide public education in the parish was inaugurated. William D. Stephens was chosen superintendent. He was succeeded the following year by E. A. Campbell. There were no taxes to amount to anything for education, and the public school fund, until several years after the war, consisted only of small appropriations from the state which were used by the private schools. On one or two occasions the Police Jury supplemented this fund by small appropriations for the benefit of those who were unable to pay tuition. In the ante-bellum days schools were maintained at Bayou Scie,

Toro, Fort Jesup and Many; also at Sampson Whatley's on Middle Creek. The most popular school in Sabine in the '50s was known as Bellwood Academy, located at old Sulphur Spring about one and one-half miles from Many. This institution was established by Prof. C. C. Preston, who came from Ohio. Neat and comfortable buildings were erected for the accommodation of boarding and day pupils. Besides the regular branches which provide a common school education, Prof. Preston gave instruction in Latin and the modern languages. Some of his old pupils are still living and refer to him as an educator of rare ability. In 1861 the school was moved to New Bellwood in the Kisatchie community. Two years later he moved to Harris County, Texas, and established a school about half way between Houston and Galveston. Mr. E. C. Dillon of Many, who was a pupil of Prof. Preston, attended his school in Texas, and recalls that among the students at Bayland, as the school was known, was C. Anson Jones, a son of the first governor of Texas, and who after the war was a prominent lawyer and judge of Houston. Among those who attended Bellwood school near Many were: Ex-Governor Newton C. Blanchard, Hugh Walmsley, Clarence Pierson, M. H. Carver, Louis Bordelon,

T. P. Chaplin, George Hubley, John Parrott, John and Valmore Byles, Joe Edmunson, J. Fisher Smith, Dr. Elliott Smith, John B. Dillon, Cobb Rachal, E. C. Dillon, Mrs. Caroline Hawkins, Mrs. Mary McNeely, Martha Self, Martha Stone, Emile Sompayrac, Emile Cloutier and several from Natchitoches and other parishes. Prof. Preston abandoned his Texas school, owing to poor health, and returned to his old home in Ohio.

Among the schools established since the war, the Masonic Institute at Fort Jesup occupied a prominent place. It was organized in 1887 with T. R. Hardin, president of the faculty. Rev. J. M. Franklin was the prime mover in the establishment of this school. The first board of directors were: J. Fisher Smith, president; J. M. Franklin, vice president; Leslie Barbee, treasurer; T. J. Smith, W. D. Broughton and J. F. Vidler. Many young people of Sabine and other parishes received instruction in this school which did so much to revive the spirit of education in Sabine parish. The Masonic Institute finally became the Sabine Central High School, references to which are made on the following pages in connection with the history of the Parish School Board, which reflects the progress of public education in the parish during the past forty years.

The first record of a Parish School Board is dated August 1, 1871, at which the following members were present: John B. Vandegaer, William W. McNeely, J. Fisher Smith, Richard T. Walters and William S. Summers. The board organized by electing John B. Vandegaer, president; and J. Fisher Smith, secretary and treasurer. The board tendered their thanks to Hon. Thomas W. Conway, state superintendent for their appointment. In November following the board authorized the employment of teachers for the Many white and colored schools. At the April meeting (1872) the secretary was instructed to purchase a sufficient supply of books for the schools of the parish. In July, 1873, a new board was organized, A. Harris became a member in place of McNeely. The meetings of the board during these years do not indicate the transaction of much business. In 1873 there were 29 primary and intermediate schools in the parish. The enrollment for the year was 1,321; value of school houses, \$2,325. There were three private schools with an average attendance of 108 pupils. The text books used were McGuffey's Reader, Webster's Speller, Mitchell's Geography, Greenleaf's Arithmetic, Smith's Grammar, Wilson's History, Comstock's Philosophy and Robinson's Algebra. School land of

the parish was valued at 50 cents per acre. No doubt the appraisers placed what they believed to be an honest value on the land, but it is man's constant regret that he cannot see into the future. In October, 1874, Miss Emma Pierson was allowed \$25 per month for teaching a school at Pugh's Mill. The members of the board in July, 1875, were: J. B. Vandegaer, president; J. Fisher Smith, secretary; Robert B. Stille, Abraham Harris, James H. Caldwell and William S. Summers. S. T. Sibley declined to qualify as a member and Dan Vandegaer was recommended in his place. No record of meetings of the board appears for 1876.

In June, 1877, the following members qualified: Robert B. Stille, E. F. Presley, L. J. Nash, A. S. Neal, P. P. Bridges, Charles Darnell, Valmore Biles, David Shelby, Elias Sibley. Robert B. Stille was elected president and E. F. Presley, secretary. At the July meeting the following ward trustees were appointed: Ward 1—William S. Ellzey, J. S. Corley and J. H. Tynes. Ward 2.—William M. Antony, John H. McNeely and M. K. Speight. Ward 3.—J. J. Horton, William Salter and A. K. Addison. Ward 4—Edmund Duggan, Leslie Barbee and James M. Franklin. Ward 7—John Fike, Henry Barron and J. C. Skinner. Ward 8—

James Tyler, Joseph Woods and John R. Parrott. The board was involved in a financial muddle extending over a year, and although the minutes do not so state, the matter was satisfactorily adjusted. In July, 1878, J. H. Caldwell was secretary of the board and E. F. Presley treasurer. Previous to 1879 the school funds of the parish did not amount to over \$2,000 a year. In July of that year J. H. Caldwell was elected president and R. P. Hunter secretary. In April, 1880, W. W. McNeely, parish treasurer, was treasurer for the school board, and the following July E. F. Presley was elected president and J. H. Caldwell secretary, the other members being W. M. Antony, D. W. Self, W. H. Carter, W. C. Mains, W. J. Salter and Alfred Litton. Sub-directors for the various wards were appointed as follows: J. B. Ricks, J. S. Corley, W. S. Ellzey, E. M. Miles, Asa Curtis, W. S. Brown, D. P. Gandy, A. J. Montgomery, W. F. Sandel, Edmund Duggan, P. F. Rachal, C. Brown, C. B. Darnell, Henry Ferguson, Jack Procello, W. H. Sherwood, H. H. Cassell, T. W. Abington, J. B. Skinner, John J. Fike, R. B. Middleton, John R. Parrott, B. W. Barr and W. L. Shull.

The next record of the Parish School Board is dated April 18, 1881. The members were appointed by the governor and

seven members constituted the body. The wards not having a representative were invited to send citizens to the stated meetings to look after the interests of their sections. The members of the board were as follows: E. F. Presley, president; W. A. Carter, secretary; J. H. Caldwell, William C. Mains, W. J. Salter, D. W. Self and William M. Antony. The treasurer was instructed to apportion the funds and a resolution was passed declaring the schools of the parish open and the secretary authorized to contract with teachers. The president's suggestion that the office of parish superintendent be abolished for the reason that "it was an unnecessary expense," was rejected.

At the meeting in July Treasurer W. W. McNeely made his report to the board, the school fund balance on hand being \$2,145.61. Each ward was provided with sub-directors appointed by the board. The maximum salary for teachers was fixed at \$35 per month. At this meeting Leo Vandegaer was employed as teacher of school No. 1 (Many) for two months at a salary of \$25 per month, the balance of his stipend being supplied by the patrons of the school. This method of contracting with teachers prevailed throughout the parish and the school term was consequently very short. The board adjourned until the reg-

ular meeting in October, but a special session was called for August 15th, at which Mr. Presley resigned both as president and member of the board. Messrs. Carter and Antony also tendered their resignations. John B. Vandegaer, Alfred Litton and M. K. Speight were recommended for appointment to fill the vacancies. The salary of the secretary was fixed at \$50 a year. At the regular meeting in October, John B. Vandegaer was elected president and J. H. Caldwell secretary. J. Fisher Smith was appointed a member of the board of examiners. The next meeting of the board was held April 1, 1882, five members being present, viz: John B. Vandegaer, Alfred Litton, W. J. Salter, L. B. Gay and J. H. Caldwell. The president and secretary were authorized to contract with teachers for not less than a three months' term of school, and, in case there was not sufficient public money to pay the teachers for that period, patrons the school were required to supply the deficit. Miss Lizzie Rachal was allowed the balance on her salary as teacher of school No. 5 (Ward 4). At the July meeting, on motion of Mr. Salter, a school was granted to the citizens living in the vicinity of the old Block House, near Sabine River. In April, 1883, on motion of D. W. Self, Pleasant Hill school was established, with twenty-nine pupils. It

being found that for two years certain schools had not made use of the money allotted to them, and it was ordered that if said money be not used by the following July it would revert to the general fund. The construction of a school building for the Many district was authorized. At this session Messrs. Caldwell, Gay and Antony resigned as members of the board and Elijah Cox, R. B. Middleton and W. S. Brown were recommended as their successors. Leo Vandegaer was elected secretary pro tem at the October meeting. William Bunting, as teacher of school No. 3 (Ward 3), was allowed his salary. The report of the sub-directors of the various wards submitted to the board (April 26, 1884), gives the schools in the parish as follows: Ward 1—Toro, Mt. Carmel, Tynes, Middle Creek, Corley, Prospect, Ricks, Mt. Carmel (colored). Ward 2 did not report. Ward 3—East Pendleton, Zion Hill, William Marshall (colored), Antioch, Neal, Bolton, Four Forks. Ward 4—Many, New Hope, Rocky Mount, Friendship, Armstrong, Speycher (col.), Union, Cator, Lewing, Many (colored), Fort Jesup (col.) Ward 5—Sepulveda, Darnell, Ferguson, Blue Lake, Mrs. Young's, Catholic Church, Parea, Smithart. Ward 6—Hicks Camp, Graham, Jacobs, Byles, Hatcher, Latham, Freedman's, Oak Grove,

Sardis. Ward 7—Union. Spring Ridge, Friendship, Clark, Arbor Spring, Pleasant Hill. Elizabeth (col.) Ward 8—Hardee, Parrott, Litton, Tyler. The pupils of school age, exclusive of Ward 2, numbered 2,152.

On September 20, 1884, the membership of the board was as follows: J. D. Stille, president; John Blake, secretary; John R. Parrott, W. T. Alford, Harry T. Cassell, D. W. Self, Henry Ferguson, J. H. Williams. J. Fisher Smith, J. D. Stille and John Blake were designated as the board of examiners. In January, 1885, A. W. Estes signs as school treasurer. His report gives the amount on hand as \$2,060. In October, Peter S. Gibson was elected secretary and T. C. Armstrong is named as a member of the board. W. R. Rutland was employed as attorney to collect the interest funds. H. H. Cassell qualified as a member of the board, January, 1886, and at the following meeting W. M. Webb was a member and J. W. Smithart was recommended for appointment for Ward 5, and Peter S. Gibson to supersede T. C. Armstrong. At a special meeting in May, Amos L. Ponder was elected parish superintendent and ex-officio secretary. The sub-directors were instructed to visit the various schools and report at each quarterly meeting the condition of school af-

fairs in their respective wards. In April, 1887, the board asked the Police Jury to levy a reasonable tax for support of the public schools.

The members of the board in September, 1888, were W. S. Brown, A. C. Lamberth, Joseph D. Stille, J. W. Smithart, W. H. Sherwood, John Graham, John R. Parrott, S. E. Self and Amos L. Ponder. The salary of the superintendent was fixed at \$150 per annum, and the sub-directors for the various wards were appointed, as follows: Ward 1—J. S. Corley, H. J. Lester, R. D. Sibley. Ward 2—M. K. Speight, Dr. J. M. Seever, Jonathan Curtis. Ward 3—George Leach, B. K. Ford, Isaac N. Carter. Ward 4—Daniel Duggan, M. B. Petty, J. B. Brumley. Ward 5—J. M. Hardy, J. E. Sepulvedo, Steve Martinez. Ward 6—S. S. Tatum, John Cates, Granville Pugh. Ward 7—J. E. Bullard, W. T. Hopkins, W. M. Cobb. Ward 8—S. M. Wiley, John Leone, B. W. Barr. In October, John Speycher and W. R. Cutright were tendered the thanks of the board for the donation of two acres of land upon which to erect a public school house. In January, 1889, new schools were authorized as follows: Lanana, Pine Flat (col.), Williams Spring, Bay Spring, Ebarbo, Patterson and Bayou Scie, and at the following meeting Evergreen, Beech Spring

and Pisgah schools were established. In July a resolution by Mr. Ponder, abolishing the sub-directors and entrusting their duties to local boards in each district, was adopted. In April, 1890, the board granted the petition to have a public school established at Fort Jesup. In July the school funds on hand amounted to \$5,615. Superintendent Ponder, in view of the short school funds, voluntarily reduced his salary one-half for the year 1891, at the January meeting. The Sabine Southron and Sabine Banner presented their bids for publishing the proceedings of the board. The Banner's bid was \$12, while the Southron offered to do the printing free. The board accepted the bids of both papers and both were instructed to do the printing accordingly. In July, 1891, W. R. Alford, T. J. Franklin and T. J. Smith were appointed trustees of the Fort Jesup school and authorized to make arrangements with the Masonic institute of that place to run a public school in connection with the college. A new school, Sandy Ridge, was created with W. T. Mitchell, H. Knippers and L. W. Knippers as trustees. In response to a demand for a more rigid examination for teachers, all certificates were ordered annulled on January 1, 1892, and at this meeting the following new schools were created: Holly Spring, Little Flock,

Red Lick (col.), Short Creek (col.), Michel and Smithfield. Don E. SoRelle, Profs. A. D. Carden and J. J. McFarland were named as the examining board. The salary of third grade teachers was increased from \$15 to \$20 per month.

October 1, 1892, the new school board, appointed by Governor Foster, was composed of W. S. Brown, John S. Carroll, J. D. Stille, J. A. Cates, W. T. Hopkins, W. M. Webb, John R. Parrottt and Amos L. Ponder, Mr. Stille was elected president and Amos L. Ponder secretary. A. D. Carden, J. J. McFarland, C. G. O'Connor and Leo Vandegaer were appointed to examine teachers. In January, 1893, Kansas Springs, Elm, Barr Lake (col.), Cart Bayou and Bascus schools were created. J. W. Phares qualified as a member of the boarn. John S. Carroll was acting president, and resolutions were adopted in memory of Hon. Joseph D. Stille, the president. who had died since the former meeting. At a special meeting in May, J. M. Franklin became a member and was elected president. The McCormic school was created in October, 1893, and in January, 1894, the Robinson, Victoria, Clearwater and Bolivar schools were established. At a call meeting the same month several schools were abolished and consolidated and the text books of the State Board were

adopted. Many of the schools were re-established at the next regular meeting. In April, 1895, J. A. Cates tendered his resignation, but the board declined to accept same and he remained a member. Mr. Ponder resigned his position as secretary in October and Prof. W. J. Davis was named as his successor. Mr. Ponder was tendered a vote of thanks for the efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties of the position. Dr. J. M. Middleton, W. J. Davis and E. C. Dillon composed the examining committee at this time. The board, at its meeting, January, 1896, instructed the teachers of the parish to attend a summer normal. J. A. Tramel and A. J. Franklin, representing a committee from the Sabine High School and the Fort Jesup Masonic Institute, presented a proposition to donate the unincumbered buildings and property of that institution to the board for the purpose of establishing a public Central High School, title to be held by the board so long as the public high school should be maintained. The president appointed a committee to confer with the directors of the Masonic Institute and arrange for acceptance of the proposition. In July, Amos L. Ponder, chairman of the committee for the parish board, reported that everything had been arranged for the legal transfer of the property to the

board, and a motion to accept the same prevailed. Amos L. Ponder, John S. Carroll and W. T. Hopkins were appointed as a committee to draw up an ordinance creating the Central High School, rules governing same and to submit a list of names for a board of directors. The following directors were appointed, to serve one year: T. J. Franklin, J. A. Tramel, C. C. Forbis, J. A. Bond, W. H. Barbee, George R. Pattison, E. C. Dillon, J. J. Brown, J. J. McCollister, A. C. Stoker, W. R. Alford, T. J. Smith and George W. Lucius. The local board reported its organization, at the October meeting, with J. F. Lucius, chairman, and W. H. Barbee, secretary, and that the following faculty had been employed for the ensuing school year: Prof. E. H. Smith of Missouri, principal; Miss Louvina Holliday, assistant; Mrs. F. V. Jackson, primary. The enrollment at the opening of the school was 153 pupils. Prof. Smith was again employed as principal for the year 1897.

On May 1, 1897, the board met in adjourned session for the purpose of arranging for summer schools, and the following teachers were selected to conduct the schools named: Miss Emma Clower, Toro; Miss Mary McCollister, Mt. Carmel; J. P. Clower, Tyne; Miss Lavonia McCollister, Corley; J. P. Edmundson, Ebenezer; J. D.

Wilson, Union; Miss Maude Self, Holly Spring; J. H. McCollister, Whatley; J. D. Earle, Pisgah; J. B. Fox, Toro; C. E. Rainwater, Clearwater; E. Brown, Elm; D. J. Holmes, Evergreen; J. W. Smith, Marshall; Wiley Miller, Antioch; W. C. Middleton, Williams Spring; L. D. McCollister, Arthur; R. K. Nabours, Alliance; Miss Olla Tetts, Rocky Mount; Miss Judia Heard, Speycher; Miss Celeste Byles, Union; D. S. Strickland, Lewing; Miss Margaret McCollister, Miller Creek; Edmond Smith, Bay Spring; Miss Ola Smith, McCormic; Miss Ada Smith, New Castle; Miss Bertie Pullen, Cutright; T. J. Rains, Cherry Spring; J. P. Youngblood, Darnell; W. E. Tatum, Mitchell; W. R. Middleton, Vines; T. H. Latham, Hicks Camp; E. T. Fuller, Hatcher; L. E. Litton, Sardis; Mrs. Jennie Jackson, Patterson; R. B. Matthews, Union, Ward 7; M. L. Carter, Spring Ridge; Miss Nellie Berry, Bluff Spring; Mrs. L. M. Slay, Arbor Spring; W. H. Wagley, Pisgah; Miss May Seever, Bayou Scie, J. H. Bonnett, Allen Spring; Mrs. E. T. Tyler, Tyler; Miss Florence Tanner, Smithfield; Mattie Branch, Elizabeth (col.); Lugenia Fox, Red Lick (col.); A. R. Lewis, Negreet (col.) Dr. J. M. Seever was placed on the local board of the Central High School in place of T. J. Franklin.

In August, 1897, Prof. W. J. Davis resigned as secretary and superintendent and E. H. Smith was elected to that position, but at the October meeting he was succeeded by Don E. SoRelle. The board abolished the local board of the Many public school and appointed the following trustees: M. F. Buvens, A. L. Ponder, A. Dover, Don E. SoRelle, J. D. Stille, R. H. Buvens and E. C. Dillon.

The years 1896-97 marked a new era in all lines of enterprise in Sabine parish. The Kansas City Southern railroad had been constructed through the center of the parish which added to taxable value of property and brought numerous sawmills to convert the immense pine forests into wealth. The time was favorable for educational as well as industrial progress and henceforth every meeting of the board was characterized by splendid and rapid forward strides. The new superintendent at once recommended many changes in the system of conducting the public schools, urged more taxes for their maintenance, providing better houses and more conveniences in the way of furniture and apparatus. He later saw his suggestions bear the desired fruit. It would require a volume to note the great progress made in public schools from that period to the present in detail.

The faculty of the Central High School for 1898 was as follows: C. C. Lewis, principal; George F. Middleton, Mrs. Alice B. Morris and Miss Maggie Clark. The names of John Ritter, P. E. Peters, J. D. Wilson and W. S. Middleton were added on the local board.

In January, 1899, J. M. Franklin resigned as president and member of the Parish Board and John W. Taylor was recommended as his successor. Mr. Taylor qualified as member of the board at the subsequent meeting and was unanimously elected president. In June a resolution was adopted recommending that a five mills tax be voted in aid of the public schools of the parish. John L. Latham was recommended as a member for Ward 6 at the meeting in January, 1900, that ward having been divided by the Police Jury in order to create Ward 10. In July, W. M. Cobb, William Jackson and R. E. Holli-day were appointed members of the Central High School board, and at the next meeting the following pupils from the various wards of the parish were granted free scholarships in that school: Misses Rena Whatley, Texie Bolton, Lela Boswell, Eva McGee, Estelle Tatum. Arthur Henderson, Louis B. Gay, Jr., and James Andrews.

On October 6, 1900, a new Parish Board qualified, as follows: Thomas G. Coburn,

John W. Taylor, W. M. Webb, J. B. Fuller, Dan Phillips, John R. Parrott, John M. Ritter, J. H. Williams, George W. Heard. Mr. Taylor was elected president, and Don E. SoRelle, secretary and superintendent. In January, 1901, Misses Bertha Addison, Maude Shull and Pearl Litton and Robert Shull were granted scholarships in the Central High School, and at the June meeting J. E. Bullard was appointed a trustee of that school. The faculty for the year was as follows: M. H. Leeper, principal; S. I. Foster, assistant; Miss Clara Wood, primary; Miss Lucile Rogers, music. A vote of thanks was tendered to Prof. C. C. Lewis, the retiring principal, for his splendid services to the school. Prof. Leeper later declined to take charge of the school and Prof. S. R. Cummins was elected principal.

In September, 1901, a special tax for ten years was voted in aid of the schools of Ward 1. In January, 1902, John H. Williams tendered his resignation as member of the board and at the following meeting E. P. Curtis qualified as his successor. The superintendent was authorized to correspond with various school supply houses for prices on desks and furniture. On July 5, 1902, Prof. S. I. Foster was chosen principal of the Central High School and G. T. Rossen, assistant. During this year a

special tax of five mills in aid of the public schools for ten years was voted throughout the parish, and at a special meeting in August a resolution prevailed favoring the reduction in the number of schools and patrons urged to get together and effect consolidation of districts. It was also decided to set aside a certain sum for providing better houses in the various districts. In 1903, C. L. Hawkins, C. J. Law and J. J. McCollister were members of the High School board. An increased number of summer schools was awarded.*

In October the directors of the Central High School donated the new building to the board.

In September, 1904, a new board qualified. Superintendent SoRelle submitted

*The names of the schools and teachers follow: Enterprise, Miss Ida Phares; Warren, Edward Ellzey; Mt. Carmel, J. K. Phares; Whatley, Miss Lula Peters; Pine Grove, W. D. M. Dowden; Lewing, J. H. Bonnett; Corley, Lovy Holliday; Union, Miss Viola Holliday; Christie, Miss Nora Nash; Toro, Miss Kate Stoker; Middle Creek, Elliott Smith; Toro (col.), Belle Garner; Pleasant Hill, Lud Nash; Carroll Miller, Albert Miller; Williams Spring, Miss Maude Antony; Cedar Grove, Miss Bertha Addison; Alliance, Dona Terry; Antioch, M. F. Hall; Arthur, Dan Strickland; Spring Grove, Louis Vines; Miller Creek, George D. Cobbs; Speyher, Walter Wilson; Alford, Miss Mollie Wilson; Aimwell, Miss Belle Heard; Ferguson, Joseph H. Ezernac; Brown, Miss Alice Pugh; Hicks Camp; Mrs. A. E. Read; Piney Woods, R. A. Wagley; Greening Springs, Miss Emily Fike; Clark, Miss Alice Winn; Arbor Springs, Miss Martha Strother; Bayou Scio, Miss Maggie Franks; Sand Hill, Miss Meda Franks; Pisgah, T. A. Rains; Sardis, Miss Bertha McCollister.

his report reviewing educational progress in the parish under the administration of the retiring board. Better houses had been constructed and equipped with good furniture; a special tax had been voted, which had been supplemented by the voting of special district taxes in several districts in aid of their schools. The new board was composed of T. G. Coburn, A. J. Mannheim, W. S. Brown, Dr. W. P. Addison, J. F. Lucius, J. W. Taylor, C. L. Hawkins, T. Laroux, G. W. Pugh, John R. Parrott, C. B. Skinner, Alfred Litton and W. B. Adkins. Mr. Lucius was elected president, but declined the position, and the board then re-elected Hon. J. W. Taylor by acclamation. John H. Williams, Jr., was elected superintendent for one year at a salary of \$600. Prof. Jenkins was elected principal of the Central High School, Miss E. L. Cochran, assistant; Miss Louvina Holliday, primary, Miss Pitts, music.

In June, 1905, W. M. McFerren qualified as a member of the board in place of C. B. Skinner, whose death had occurred since the last meeting, and the board evinced their respect of the esteemed member by the adoption of fitting resolutions. The board, in a formal resolution, expressed its disapproval of an attempt to vote saloons in the town of Many, and pledged their moral support against the proposition.

A committee from the Many High School, composed of J. H. Boone, Frank Hunter, S. S. Moore, S. D. Ponder and F. W. Davis, was authorized to proceed with the work of financing and erecting a school building.

In April, 1906, the board, by order of the state superintendent, was ordered to elect a new parish superintendent. The names of J. H. Williams, Jr.; T. E. Wright of Boyce, La., and W. C. Courtney of Jennings, La., were presented as candidates. T. E. Wright was elected. The Parish Board at this time was appointive and was obliged to serve the will of the governor and the State Board of Education. Wright's election was probably not desired by any of the members of the parish board, although that gentleman was reputed to possess splendid qualifications for the position. The people of the parish were prompt to thunder their disapproval of the election of a man to the position who was not a citizen of Sabine, and Mr. Wright finally declined to serve. On the 26th of the following month the board met in special session and elected J. H. Williams, Jr. The other candidates were Profs. S. J. Davis and Crit Petty. The board, in an appropriate resolution, extended praise to Mr. Williams for the able manner in which he administered the

school affairs of the parish. Later the board members were elected by the people, a move that has gone far towards removing the schools from the domination of the state politicians.

The school fund of the parish had grown to be the largest in its history and substantial educational advancement was now manifest on every hand. Better school houses, better salaries, better teachers and more earnest efforts were put into general school work.

In July, 1907, C. L. Hawkins reported to the board that the High School dormitory and Masonic hall had been destroyed by fire.

In August, 1908, the board met in special session and selected teachers for the school year,*

*The names of the teachers and their schools follow: Toro, Ivy Miller; Mt. Carmel, Mrs. Addie Read, Miss Pearl Brittain; Corley, Miss Emily Curtis; Warren, Nolan Dees; Fisher, D. L. Sharp; Pine Grove, Dennis Sirmon; Florien, D. F. Turner; Gum Springs, S. G. Keadle; Carroll Miller, Miss May Patrick; Victoria, Miss Julia Miller; Gravel Hill, Miss Lola Hughes; Evergreen, W. R. Pilcher; Zion Hill, Miss Nell Pierce; Antioch, Miss Marion Hess; Many, W. C. Roaten, Miss Jennie Ford; Spring Grove, Miss Lou Self; New Hope, M. V. Petty; Rocky Mount, Miss Aurie Sibley; Rocky Springs, Miss Amanda Duggan; Fort Jesup, C. R. Trotter, Miss Kate Stoker, Miss Carrah Beauchamp; New Castle, John I. Carter; Shawneetown, Miss Carrah Edmondson; Many (col.), T. J. Simpson; Camp Creek (col.) S. R. Stephens; Sepulvedo, R. C. Nesom; Ferguson, Miss Pearl Nabours; Catholic Church (Zwolle), Miss Eviline Hubley;

The school term was increased to six months, and in districts which had special taxes an eight months' session was authorized for the ensuing year.

In January, 1909, the following citizens qualified as members of the board: J. W. Phares, J. W. Byrd, G. L. Nabours, John H. Boone, S. P. Thomas, G. W. Pugh, James McFerrin, John R. Parrott, W. F. Skinner and S. S. Tatum. Mr. Boone was unanimously elected president.

The superintendent's report at this time showed that there were 79 white and 26 negro schools in the parish. Thirty of the white schools were to run for a term of eight months. All white schools, except three had been supplied with patent desks, blackboards, maps and 1121 volumes. The enrollment was 4,095 white and 1,218 colored, and the total school funds amounted to \$59,357.30.

In April, 1910, J. H. Williams, Jr., ten-Ebarbo, Miss Mattie Langford; Vines, Miss Alice Pugh; Hicks Camp, Miss Jennie Fuller; Jacobs, Miss Anna Edwards; Byles, W. L. Patrick; Hatcher, A. S. Rains; Converse, Miss Mamie Furness; Brown, Miss Bertha Boyd; San Patricio (col.), R. E. Jacobs; Pleasant Hill, P. C. Fair, Mrs. P. C. Fair, Miss Inez Furness; Spring Ridge, W. M. Dowell, Miss Lealma Ferguson; Bayou Seie, Miss Birdie Clark; Hamlin, Miss Mayo Linder; Smithfield, Miss Meda Franks; Zwolle; S. J. Davis, Miss Garrett, Miss Elizabeth Wilson; Sand Hill, Miss Evvie Skinner; Oak Grove, Earnest Dees, Miss Gannie Partrick; Sardis, Miss S. L. Roach, Miss Helen Tatum; Mitchell, Miss Adele Nash, Miss Della Edwards.

dered his resignation as superintendent. The following day the board elected Prof. Walter S. Mitchell to that position. Provision was also made for an office assistant and Miss Lizzie Armstrong filled the place until it was discontinued the following year. Special taxes in aid of schools was voted in many districts in succeeding years. In 1911 special levies were made in thirty-seven districts and in 1912 other districts followed.

In April, 1911, Hon. J. H. Boone resigned as president and member of the board and Hon. G. W. Pugh was chosen president and Joe Smith qualified as member from Ward 4.

At a special session in May, the Oak Grove school was made a high school.

In November the following were elected members of the board: A. B. Jordan, J. W. Byrd, J. S. Salter, Joe Smith, Pat Leone, H. Harper, A. D. Ashby, S. H. Porter, W. F. Skinner and S. S. Tatum. Mr. Tatum was elected president for a term of six years, and S. H. Porter, vice president. The board members were divided into three groups in order that their terms of office may expire on different years. The terms of the first group expire in two years, the second group in four years and the third group in six years. The board created the office of chaplain, and Rev. A.

D. Ashby, member from Ward 7. was selected for that position.

The school funds of the parish for the fiscal year 1912-13 amounted to \$89,847.66, including \$27,260.25 in bonds of the Zwolle and Pleasant Hill districts.

The teaching force of the parish has improved as the finances have increased. At present the instructors in Sabine's schools will compare most favorably with those of any parish in the state,* and the people are manifesting real progressive ideas in public education by providing modern buildings and facilities and conforming to the principles of systematic instruction. The present Parish Board is also composed of some of the parish's most energetic and public-spirited citizens and education will continue to make progress under their administration.

The day has vanished into the obscure past when the people of Sabine parish have reason to deplore their educational facilities. The failure of the youth to secure an adequate education to carry him or her along the ordinary highway of life is no longer the misfortune of the parish, but is the fault of the individual.

*The teachers of the parish and the schools taught by them in 1912-13 are as follows: Toro, A. C. Palmer, Miss Gene Stringer, Miss Nellie Cranford; Mount Carmel, Miss Jewel Fincher, Miss Mary Lou Carroll; Middle Creek, E. E. Dees, Miss Jennie Duggan; Corley, J. G. Palmer, Miss Catherine Byrd; Warren, G.

W. Byrd; Fisher, R. B. Fargerson, Miss Willie So-
 Relle, Miss Kate LaCour; Pine Grove, W. A. Johnson,
 Miss Nora Stringer; Enterprise, P. O. Cox; Florien,
 Geo. A. Odom, Miss Bertha Gandy, Miss Leola Rodg-
 ers, Miss Sea Willow Carroll; Christie, R. A. Boze-
 man; Lewing, Mrs. Iva Dees; Gum Springs, S. G.
 Keadle, Mrs. S. G. Keadle, J. C. Corley; Carroll Mil-
 ler, Mrs. Pearl McCormic; Caldwell, Dennis Sirman;
 Pleasant Hill, Miss Georgie Willhite; Victoria, Miss
 Pearl Peace; Gravel Hill, Miss Lola Sellers; Pisgah, J.
 Leon Palmer, Miss Ethel Palmer; Byrd, J. H. Arnold;
 Roberson, Leroy Miller; Ford, Miss Beulah McLeroy;
 Zion Hill, Miss Emma Salter; Antioch, Henry Leach;
 Liberty, Miss Alice Brewster; Spring Grove, Miss
 Blanche Self; Siloam, T. W. McKinnis; Alliance, Miss
 Nettie Parrott; Pilgrim Rest, Miss Ivy Jordan; Many,
 W. C. Roaten, R. V. Evans, Miss Clara Carnahan,
 Miss Irma Broadwell, Miss Pauline Armstrong, Miss
 Carrie Billingsley, Miss Hope Haupt, Miss Willie
 Ponder; Rocky Mount, Miss Aurie Sibley; Rocky
 Springs, Miss Ollie Jacobs; Speyher, R. C. Nesom;
 Miller Creek, Miss Beulah Jones; Fort Jesup, Grady
 Holloway, Miss Ruth Whitlow, Miss Ema Etheredge;
 Klondike, J. W. Miller, Miss Maude Duggan; Lanana,
 T. A. Armstrong, Miss Lizzie Armstrong; Cutright,
 Miss Lillie Gibbs; Central Springs, Leon Law; Hope-
 Castle, J. E. Harper, Miss Nettie Antony; Sepulveda,
 Mrs. H. H. Ferguson; Clyde, Mrs. Ima Russell; Aim-
 well, Miss Myrtis Ford; Martinez, Leon Burnes;
 Ebarbo, O. J. Roberts; Vines, Louis Vines, Miss Mag-
 gie McFerren; Loring, Mrs. A. E. Hendrickson; No-
 ble, J. P. Clark, Miss Susie Ellis, Miss Winona Gill-
 ham, Miss Mayme Cowan, Miss Belle Nabours; Byles,
 Miss Alice Stringer; Hatcher, O. M. Corley, Miss Hat-
 tie Skinner; Converse, Mrs. A. E. Read, Miss Frances
 Morris, Miss Texie Bolton; Brown, Miss Mattie Vines;
 Sulphur Springs, Miss Rena Skinner; Palmetto, W. M.
 Dowell, C. L. Carter, Mrs. Ada Middleton; Clark,
 Mrs. Sadie Butler, Miss Ranie Bozeman; Progress,
 Miss Effie Wright; Red Oak, Miss Ethel Bumgardner;
 Pleasant Hill, J. C. Whitescarver, Miss Alice Petty,
 Miss Margaret McGee, Miss Hattie Champion, Miss
 Vinnie Ross, Miss Gertrude Waller, Miss Kathleen
 Moore; Spring Ridge, T. C. Aubrey, E. L. Skinner,
 Miss Katie Abington; Bayou Scie, Miss Pearl Na-

bours; Hamlin, Miss Maude Shull; Smithfield, E. E. Skinner; Zwolle, W. R. Middleton, Miss Louvina Holliday; Miss Nelle M. Palmer; Miss Cordelia Hart, Miss Teene Graves; Sand Hill, Miss Victoria Bezeman; Union, Charles R. Trotter, Mrs. Charles R. Trotter, Miss Jennie Fuller, Miss Arline Ponder; Pisgah, W. E. Hunter; Mitchell, Miss Kathrene Moore, Miss Mary Sloane, Miss Zonia Tanner, Mrs. Esther Williamson; Oak Grove, O. L. Sanders, R. A. Wagley; Miss Ozie Allen, Miss Margaret Cranford, Miss Fannie Patrick; Sardis, Miss Mamie Best, Miss Mary Cates; Spring Creek, Miss Rose A. Miller; Shiloh, P. J. Spears.

The Press.

NEWSPAPERS were printed in the French and the Spanish languages at Natchitoches at an early date, probably before the beginning of the nineteenth century. When the first English paper was printed is not definitely known, according to the compilers of the *Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana* (published in 1890), who fix the date at 1848, when Thomas C. Hunt published the *Natchitoches Chronicle*. However, the present writer had the fortune to have in his possession a copy of the *Red River Gazette* (Vol. II, No. 10), which bears the date August 12, 1837, and was published at Natchitoches by R. P. Despallier. The paper is in possession of Leo Vandegaer, proprietor of the *Sabine Banner*. It was found in the frame of an old family picture of Mr. G. W. Cain, whose people were pioneers of the parish, in 1905, and contains much information which minutely reflects the spirit of the old days and the writer deems it appropriate to give a short review of its contents. The *Gazette* was a seven-column folio, three pages being printed in English and one in French, and the subscription price was five dollars per annum. With

the exception of legal notices and advertisements, the paper contains nothing in the nature of what the newspapers of our time would consider local news. The first page begins with a poem, entitled "The Prairies," by William Cullen Bryant, and is followed with a story by that prince of early American literature, Washington Irving. The first lines of the narrative reveal the sublime optimism of the illustrious writer, whose work has lived and will never fail to delight the reader. He said: "The world is growing older and wiser. Its institutions vary with its years and mark its growing wisdom."

The editorial page of the Gazette is characteristic of the time, and the literary efforts of the editor were, indeed, worthy of acclamation. One article, headed "The Philosophy of Smoking," might not be received with generous applause by many people of the twentieth century, but when we reflect that Louisianians were just learning to smoke, it was, at least, a timely and clever defense of the habit. A portion of the editor's "pipe dream" follows: "Just fancy to yourself the venerable Homer, seated on a bench, reciting the sublime verses of the heavenly Iliad, with his sightless eyes turned toward the firmament—how much would the beauty of the picture be heightened by supposing a goodly


Dutch pipe between the god-like lips! I once, indeed, seriously intended to transfer the idea to canvas, but desisted through an unwillingness to give scandal to the learned by a sheer anachronism. Had tobacco been introduced into Europe a few centuries sooner, the witty Horace would have written a score of odes to his pipe, and Virgil no doubt have had his Tytyrus and Melibœus reclining 'sub tegmine fagi' and regaling themselves with a comfortable smoke. Why is it that we Louisianaians are the most active and enterprising people in the world? It is because nine-tenths of us are smokers. Why is it that the councils of the American Indians are the most solemn assemblies in the world, clothed with far more impressive dignity than the Congress of the United States or the British Parliament? The answer is obvious, because in the two latter tobacco is excluded. Why was it that the deliberations of the Dutch settlers of Manhattan, so well described in Mynheer Knickerbocker, were conducted with such harmony and freedom from party wrangling, which we should be glad to see imitated by modern legislators? It was because their fiercer passions were soothed into complacency by the irresistible power of that invaluable plant—tobacco!

What innumerable woes our people might

have escaped if this morsel of "philosophy" had been generally disseminated instead of finding lodgement for three-quarters of an eventful century in the back of a picture which hung silently on the walls of a rural home in Sabine parish! "Sartor Resartus" (the Philosophy of Clothes) was given to the world in the same

Reproduced from "Red River Gazette," August, 1837.

Runaway Negroes.



RUNAWAY on the 21st of June last, from the plantation of the subscriber, residing three miles below Cloutierville in this parish, the following negroes:

Frank & Nelson, both stout built and very black complexion, five feet and a few inches high, they speak English only.

Darter alias Geo. Washington, a man about five feet 8 or 10 inches high, has a broken tooth in front, complexion somewhat red, and some old scars of the whip on his body, speaks English only.

Ten dollars over the legal reward will be paid for each, to whoever will bring them back to my plantation or lodge them in any jail within this State.

— **SILVESTRE RACHAL.**

Cane River, 25th July. 8w6

age, and covered the writer with glory to spare, while the "Philosophy of Smoking" barely escaped oblivion by filling the vacuum in a picture frame from which it was ultimately recovered. But fame has ever been partial.

Texas had just gained her independence, still the Gazette was apparently suspicious

concerning the movements of the Mexicans and submits the following advice: "Great preparations are said to be making in Mexico for the recovery of Texas. The president, Bustamante, having effectually quelled the insurrection of Moctezuma, is turning his attention with enthusiasm towards Texas, and adopting the most energetic methods in relation thereto. Our Texian brethren will do well to keep a vigilant eye upon him."

The following paragraph was reprinted from the New Orleans Courier: "The loyal and loving subjects of the British Isles are in a most perplexing predicament: inconsolable grief for the loss of their king and transported with joy at the accession of their queen, Victoria! Those who do not share in these transports deserve to be transported to Botany Bay."

Another item reprinted from the Courier says "Bennett of the New York Herald has the following paragraph in his synopsis of English news: 'A singular report prevailed at Portsmouth. It was that Mr. Martin Van Buren, president of the United States, had made a proposal of marriage to Victoria, the queen of England, through his minister, Mr. Stevenson. Mr. Van Buren is a little too slow on trigger for that matter.' We would recommend that Marty doff those claret colored

whiskers of his and wear a wig, if he would hope to unite the ancient house of Kinderhook with the royal house of Hanover." An interesting feature of the Gazette is its advertising columns. Apparently every line of business is represented by advertisements, including cards of physicians and lawyers. Even the postmaster, William P. Jones, announces that specie will be "taken at par for quarterly accounts due the postoffice," and that "debtors inclined to take advantage of the above are invited to call and settle."

The minutes of a meeting of the Police Jury appear in this number of the Gazette, and is probably one of the oldest records in existence of a meeting of that body. B. B. Breazeale was president and F. Williams, clerk. The following resolution was adopted at this meeting: "Resolved, That Nicholas Jacks, Franklin Dutton, Hugh McNeely, Asa Speight, F. Curtis, John West and Gade West be and they are hereby appointed a jury to trace and lay out a road, commencing at F. Curtis' on Bayou Toro, and to intersect the road leading to Natchitoches at the nearest and best point near the former residence of Asa Hickman."

The newspapers of Natchitoches in early days seem to have had rough careers. In 1860, Ernest LeGendre published L'Union

in English and French. In 1862, L. Duplex was publisher, but the Federals took charge of his printing plant. After the war Mr. Duplex again equipped the office and published the paper under the name of Natchitoches Times until 1872, when the

From the "Red River Gazette."

To Revolutionary Pensioners.

REVOLUTIONARY Pensioner's blank accounts for receiving pensions, for sale at this office.

For Sale.

A negro girl, good cook, ironer, washer and house servant:—For terms apply to BETSEY SOMPAY-RAC, *f. w. c.*

Nat. Aug. 1837.

MR. D. ROCA begs leave to inform the inhabitants of the town and parish of Natchitoches that he intends teaching music, in all its various branches.

Any person desirous of taking lessons will please hand in their name and address to Mr. B. P. Despallier, at the office of the "Red River Gazette," on Jefferson Street.

Terms of Teaching.

Piano Forte, per quarter,	\$40.00
Psalm Singing, per month,	2.00
Classical Singing, " "	10.00.
	<i>in advance.</i>

July 28, 1837.

8tf

paper ceased to exist. In 1874, J. H. Cosgrove revived the paper under the title of

the People's Vindicator and conducted it until 1881, when it was sold to Phanor Breazeale, shortly after which time publication was suspended. D. W. Hubley

From the "Red River Gazette."

ON Hand and for sale. A good assortment of Groceries, Brandy, Whiskey, Wine, Sugar, Coffee, Salt, Molasses, &c.

By D. H. VAIL & CO.

Notice.

ALL persons having claims against the estate of Doctor John Sibley deceased will please present them to the subscriber without delay, and all those owing said estate will please come forward and make immediate payment to P. F. KIMBALL,
July, 24, 1837, Admr.

NOTES of the banks of Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee will be received by the subscriber *at par* for the purchase of goods or the payment of store accounts.

MARTIN, MEARS & Co.

Natchitoches, May 25, 1837.

150 Sacks Liverpool Salt, just received and for sale by
m17 MARTIN, MEARS & CO.

was also among the early post-bellum publishers at Natchitoches and at Robeline.

The first newspaper published in Sabine parish, the Sabine Southron, was issued at Many, May 5, 1878, by E. F. Presley and

Henry Potts, Mr. Potts retired in 1879* and Mr. Presley continued the publication of the Southron until 1890, when he transferred the plant to his sons, E. F. Presley,

From "Red River Gazette."

American Churches and Taverns.—The loftiest roofs of an American town are, invariably, its taverns; and, let metaphysics get over the matter as it may, I shall contend that such a thing is, at least, unseemly to the eye. With us it is not Gog and Magog, but grog or no grog; we are either a tame plane of roofs, or a pyramid in honor of brandy and mint Juleps. When it comes to the worship of God, each man appears to wish himself a nutshell to contain himself and his own shades of opinion; but where there is a question of eating and drinking, the tent of Peri Banou would not be large enough to hold us,—Cooper.

Jr., and H. M. Presley. In 1879, J. H. Caldwell, John Blake and Levi Stewart launched the Sabine Index as an opponent of the Southron. After two years the Index gave up the vocation of "molding public opinion," and following the anti-lottery campaign of 1892 the Southron also ceased publication.

The Sabine Index, as was usually the case in those days when a newspaper was started, was launched as a political organ, and, in delivering its salutatory, Septem-

* W. P. Hutchinson was also associated with Mr. Presley.

ber 6, 1879, says: "It has already been said that this paper is started in the interest of the 'New Many Clique.' This expression implies the pre-existence of an 'Old Many Clique,' and if any charge were true it would go to prove that a 'clique' may be made up of a very small number of persons, and that a population as small as this town is divided against itself. If ours is a 'new clique' and we can find that 'old clique,' we promise to fight it from the word go, as it would seem to be our duty to do, and we will not fail to claim the credit due for bursting it into 'smithereens' if that should be the issue of the contest; and if we should get 'burst' instead, we will claim the credit for that, too, as then there will be one 'clique' less trying to get all the offices and running things to suit themselves." The editor vows to stand for the principles of the democratic party and "to see that the powers of the general government are exercised in the interest of the people and as a necessary consequence to secure to the Southern states recognition of their rights and an acknowledgement of their claims to justice and fair play." During its existence the Index participated in the great campaign of 1880, when General Winfield Scott Hancock was the standard-bearer of the democratic party for president, but

was defeated by General James A. Garfield. The editorial writing for the paper was done by James H. Caldwell, who was assisted by John Blake, a prominent merchant of Many. Mr. Caldwell, who was for many years a progressive citizen of Sabine parish and was identified with the interests of the parish, is at present the popular and efficient postmaster at Robeline, Natchitoches parish. Mr. Blake died in 1887.

The local news of the Index was served according to the popular demands of those days. The citizen who paid his subscription with turnips, potatoes and wood was certain to find his name in the local column and the personal mention was sprinkled with that sort of near-wit which characterized the country weekly in the "days gone by." Most prominent among the entertainments mentioned in the Index during its career was that given at the closing of the Many school, June 18, 1880. Prof. Grainger was the teacher. The numbers on the program included the following: Prologue, Master Walter Stille; "The Candidate," Master Riley Buvens; "Man Was Made to Mourn," Miss Jennie Presley; "Little Folks," Lee Petty; "Some Girls," Miss Lula Hogue; "Suppose My Little Lady," Master Tom Small; "The Boy Stood on His Little Sled," Master Tom

DeLatin. Others who participated in the entertainment were Masters Leo Clanan, Henry DeLatin, Brodie Sibley, Joe Duggan, Louis B. Gay, E. A. Buddenbrock, William Stille, Corrie Lunt, Henry Buvens, William H. Vandegaer, Clarence Lunt, Elliott Stille, Edwin Hogue, Chris Alford, Billy Armstrong, Walter Hawkins, Willie Gandy, Joe McNeeley, Eddie McNeely, Willie Caldwell; Misses Ella Summers, Lethie Smith, Lula Sibley, Belle and Jennie Presley, Anna Gandy, Mollie Carter, Annie Armstrong, Beulah Stewart, Florence Byles, Ella Smith, Lizzie Byles, Mollie Carter, Ida Byles, Bettie Smith and Lotta Abington. An address by Hon. J. Fisher Smith concluded the entertainment.

Besides the advertisements from home merchants, the Index received some patronage from business and professional men of Natchitoches, Shreveport and New Orleans.

During the lottery campaign, Judge Don E. SoRelle, who had previously conducted a newspaper at Pelican, DeSoto parish, but had recently engaged in the practice of law in Many, established the Sabine Banner. The paper has occupied the field ever since. In 1896, J. H. Williams, Jr., and C. F. Bolton launched the Sabine Democrat. They later acquired the Banner and discontinued the publication of the Demo-

crat. During the later '90s J. A. Tetts, a veteran newspaper man, published the Sabine Free State in Many, but that paper ceased publication in 1901.

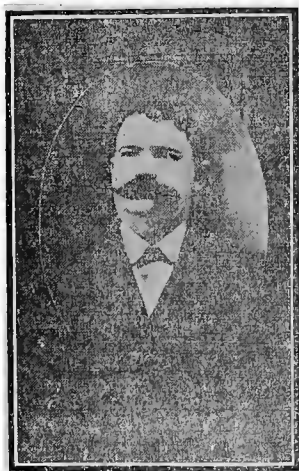
In 1898, Judge W. R. Rutland, a lawyer, who had been prominent in politics in Grant parish during reconstruction days, purchased the Banner and conducted the paper until 1900, when he accepted a position in the State Land Office at Baton



"Sabine Banner" Building.

Rouge, and the ownership of the Banner was transferred to J. D. Woods, who at the present time is assessor of Sabine County, Texas. The long and eventful life of Judge Rutland was ended in 1903, in Many, among his family and friends.

On September 1, 1901, Mr. Woods sold the Banner to Judge Don E. SoRelle and Leo Vandegaer. Judge SoRelle was editor, Mr. Vandegaer, business manager and John G. Belisle was engaged as publisher.



LEO VANDEGAER

In 1903, Leo Vandegaer acquired the sole ownership of the paper and is the present proprietor, while J. G. Belisle has continued to be the publisher. The present mechanical equipment is complete in every detail, and the plant occupies a large and substantial two-story brick building, constructed in 1911

on the lot formerly occupied by the store building of J. B. Vandegaer & Sons. Mr. Vandegaer being the postmaster, the front half of the lower floor is used for the post-office. The present proprietor has endeavored to improve the paper whenever the times and the conditions would justify the same, and while local newspapers are not productive of much wealth to their owners (the Banner being no exception), he is proud of the record it has made under his charge in the way of standing for every-

thing which would count for the progress of the parish. (A biographical sketch of Mr. Vandegaer is given in another chapter). Politically the Banner is neutral, and under the present man-



Albert S. Clanan

agement it has never espoused the cause of any partisan organization or individual. At the same time its columns have been an open forum for the expression of opinions concerning all public matters, and particularly where such expressions have had for their object the upbuilding of the country. The printers employed by the Banner in 1912 are Daniel H. Vandegaer and Albert S. Clanan, both of whom have been in the service of the paper for more than five years. Miss Eula Vande-



gaer, the accomplished daughter of the editor, is the bookkeeper and, incidentally writes the society news. She is a member of the Louisiana Press Association and Second Vice President of that organization.

For a few years prior to 1902, W. C. Davis published the Sodus News at Pleasant Hill. He moved to El Paso, Texas, and the publication of the News was discontinued. Mr. Davis was a progressive citi-

zen. He served as a member of the Louisiana Senate and occupied other positions. He still owns real estate in Sabine.

Frequent attempts have been made to publish a newspaper at Zwolle. The Sabine Enterprise is now published there by B. F. Lusk. The Enterprise was established by H. A. Miner in 1910.

Towns and Villages.

MANY.

WHEN Sabine parish was organized in 1843, the question of a seat of parish government was left to be settled. Fort Jesup was the most important point at that period, but it was a Federal military reservation, and lacked several miles of being a central location. A place known as Baldwin's Store was chosen as the parish site. It was located on the main Natchitoches and San Antonio highway which was intersected at this point by other roads. The place was named Many, in honor of Colonel Many who commanded the garrison at Fort Jesup. It appears that, even after the site had been chosen, there was no land on which to locate it. To supply this deficiency, on May 17, 1843, Messrs. W. R. D. Speight, I. W. Eason, G. W. Thompson and S. S. Eason donated to the parish forty acres of land adjoining the Peter Buvens plantation (now owned by E. C. Dillon), described as "beginning at the forks of the road east of Hosea Presley's old house and along the Speight road." On December 21, 1844, a plat of the town was made, by Surveyor G. W.

Thompson, which exhibited a public square and eight streets.

The first government of the town was vested in five commissioners, appointed by the Police Jury, as follows: John Baldwin, Alexander Byles, M. Fulchrod, Henry Earls and John Waterhouse. The commissioners were authorized to open a sale of lots in the new town. Among the early purchasers of these lots were Robert Parrott, William Edmundson, J. B. Stoddard, P. H. Dillon, William Taylor, S. S. Eason and John Baldwin, and a little later on L. Stevenson, L. M. Rodgers, B. K. Ford, C. Chaplin, T. McCarty, Tabitha Baldwin, J. B. Elam, G. E. Ward. The first purchasers of lots were citizens who were interested directly or indirectly in the government of the parish or identified with business pursuits.

In 1847 another transfer of lots was made, when John Baldwin, Robert Stille and G. E. Ward, commissioners of the town of Many, deeded to John Caldwell, John D. Tucker and Robert A. Gay, for use of the Masonic Society (known as Hamill Lodge), and to Abraham Roberts, William D. Stephens, Robert D. Wright, William Mains and Dr. Henry McCallen, trustees of the Methodist church, certain lots in consideration of the sum of \$20. These societies jointly erected a two-story

building, the upper floor of which was used for the lodge and the lower floor for religious services. In 1852, Daniel R. Gandy donated to Antony McGee and Noah Martin, trustees of the Baptist denomination, suitable lots on which to erect a church.

Among other lot owners in the original town up to 1869 were Eli Self, J. F. Smith, K. G. McLemore, Wiley Weeks, G. C. DeBerry, James Garner, Job Hobbs, William Cook, G. G. Garner. B. Campbell, Littleton Cook, Robert Parrott, George Densmore, Louis Vanshoebrook, G. B. Stoddard, Louis Levison, John Waterhouse, G. W. Gibson, Isaac Rains, G. E. Jackson, Dr. E. Thigpen, James Brown, Abe Harris and J. B. Vandegaer.

The first house in Many was erected by John Baldwin, a pioneer of the sturdy type, for whom the wilderness had no terrors and who rather sought the frontier life. The house was a large log structure, of the double-pen design; it stood where Joseph D. Stille's residence now stands, and was known as a hotel or tavern, Mr. Baldwin also conducted a mercantile business. The country tavern in the old days in the South, while guests paid for their accommodations, was famous for its homely hospitality and sociability. The Baldwin hostlery was no exception to the rule. The well-disposed stranger was given a cordial

welcome, and the hotel was frequently the scene of neighborhood feasts and social gatherings attended by the elite society of Fort Jesup and visiting military celebrities. Mr. Baldwin had two accomplished daughters. The eldest, Miss Jane, became the wife of P. H. Dillon, both dying before the war. Two of their children, still living, are E. C. Dillon of Many and John B. Dillon of Mansfield. Mr. Baldwin's youngest daughter, Miss Elizabeth, married E. C. Davidson, for many years a prominent lawyer of Many. Baldwin was the first postmaster and his name was prominent in all the early progressive movements in the parish. The building which he used as a store house was still standing in 1912, when it was torn down by E. C. Dillon, who erected a brick structure on the lot.

Probably the first settler in the vicinity of Many was William Mains, who settled the plantation now owned by the heirs of Louis and Frances Buvens. Mr. Mains was born in North Carolina and in early life was left an orphan. He was kidnapped by some traders and carried to the North and apprenticed to a carpenter and learned to be an expert woodworker. On reaching manhood he went to Pike County, Mississippi, where he was married, and, in 1830, moved with his family to

Louisiana, near the present town of Many. Indians still roamed the woods, and wild animals were numerous. He was compelled to cut his way through a dense cane brake to make a clearing for the house which he constructed. Mr. Mains was the father of seven children, one of whom, Noah, is still living, being a resident of Pleasant Hill. William, the eldest son, who shared with his father the trials of pioneer life, was born in 1817, in Pike County, Mississippi, and died June 26, 1904. During the Mexican war he moved army equipments from Fort Jesup to the old Block House on Sabine River. At his death he was survived by two sons W. C. and Rich Mains, and two daughters, Madames W. L. Shull and Asa Vines.

Peter F. Buvens, an old settler of the neighborhood, came here in 1837 from Belgium and settled on land adjoining the present town of Many. His family comprised six children, Theodore, Henry (died in early life), John, Francis, Virginia (died in early life), Maria, who married John B. Vandegaer in 1859; and Mary, wife of John Davis, who also was owner of a large plantation near Many.

Another pioneer was Hosea Presley, who came here before the parish was created and acquired title to his plantation lying west of the town limits.

Previous to 1878 Many did not have a municipal government. At that time the town secured a charter under the new constitution. In May, 1878, G. W. Small was elected mayor, John Blake, clerk, and A. H. Hogue, R. B. Stille and J. F. Smith, councilmen. In 1882, Dan Vandegaer was mayor. He was succeeded in 1884 by John B. Vandegaer. For several years after this time the council did not meet and the corporation government was abandoned.

In 1898, A. C. Lamberth was mayor, H. Henderson, J. E. Wright, G. L. Jackson and I. L. Pace, councilmen, and W. G. Caldwell, marshal.

In 1900, A. C. Lamberth was mayor, the councilmen being I. L. Pace, secretary; J. G. Brown, E. C. Dillon, W. B. Cleveland and Dan Vandegaer. In 1901 Don E. SoRelle was mayor and the same board of alderman commissioned. F. W. Davis was marshal.

In 1903, Don E. SoRelle was mayor, and C. L. Lunt, J. H. McNeely, Dan Vandegaer, A. Dover and R. H. Buvens composed the council, and F. W. Davis, marshal. In 1905, John H. Boone was elected mayor and Dan Vandegaer, Dave Goldring, R. H. Buvens, A. C. Lamberth and J. J. Andries councilmen, F. W. Davis continuing as marshal. In 1907, Mr. Boone was re-elected mayor, and Dr. J. M. Middle-

ton, Frank Hunter, W. T. Collier, J. J. Andries and Jesse Low, councilmen.

In 1909, Silas D. Ponder was elected mayor, F. W. Davis marshal; John Blake, O. E. Williams, Dr. J. M. Middleton, J. C. Ritter and P. C. Horn councilmen. Mr. Davis resigned as marshal the following year and J. J. Andries was elected to serve for his unexpired term.

In 1911 E. C. Dillon was mayor, J. J. Andries, marshal; Dr. J. M. Middleton, John Blake, O. E. Williams, S. L. Carroll, and Dr. W. M. Henry, councilmen. Mr. Carroll subsequently resigned and was succeeded by J. E. Ross.

Mr. Baldwin was succeeded as postmaster by Henry McCallen. The latter was succeeded by William B. Stille, who retained the office until 1870, when Robert B. Stille was appointed. Mr. Stille died while a member of the Constitutional convention of 1879 and John B. Vandegaer was commissioned postmaster, holding the the position until his death in 1895, when his son, Leo Vandegaer was continued in the office and has filled the positon since that time.

Robert B. and William B. Stille were the first general merchants to locate in the new town of Many. They came from the East and established a mercantile house on Bayou Scie in 1837. The store was moved

to Many and conducted under the name of R. B. Stille & Co. for more than half a century.

Leo Vandegaer took the census of the town in 1880, when the population was 147. Business houses were conducted by R. B. Stille & Co., A. H. Hogue, J. B. Vandegaer and John Blake. J. F. Smith, W. A. Carter and R. P. Hunter were lawyers here, and Drs. Dallas and J. C. Armstrong and J. H. Word were physicians and Dr. Hancock was the dentist. In 1880 Gay Bros. conducted a general mercantile business in Many. Dan Vandegaer and John Davis run a saw mill near town, supplying the local trade with lumber.

Among the tradesman and mechanics of the old days were the following:

Louis Vanshoebrook ran a tanyard at the big spring on the old John Buvens place (now the Andries estate) in the '50s. He was an experienced hand at his trade, having learned the art of leather-making in his native country, Belgium. The tanyard was discontinued after the war, when the tanning of hides by hand was no longer profitable. John B. Vandegaer ran a blacksmith shop in Many before the war. In 1867 he embarked in the mercantile business and his brother, Dan Vandegaer, conducted the blacksmith shop. Albert Clanan catered to the needs of the

public as a shoemaker for many years after the war. Messrs. Clanan and John B. Vandegaer also learned their respective trades, of which they were thorough masters, in Belgium. For many years after the war J. T. Lunt was the principal building contractor here. The first courthouse and other buildings in the town were erected under his supervision. The first recollection of a barber shop in Many was in 1880, when an itinerant barber started a shop here, but, after remaining a short time, moved away. "Uncle" Mike Boltz was accorded the distinction of being the first citizen to be shaved in a barber shop in Many.

The first power gin to be erected in Sabine parish was located on what is now the farm of Mr. Snell, just outside the town limits. It was built by E. C. Davidson, the owner of that plantation, in the early '50s. The gin was run by horse power, and was run during the war, and after that period by R. W. Arnett, who came to Sabine parish as a school teacher and married Miss Duggan, daughter of Rev. Edmund Duggan, a pioneer Baptist preacher. Mr. Arnett died in the late '60s, and his wife married Seabe Alford, a prominent farmer. Other gins of the early days were run by Shade Eason, near Many; by Mr. Darnell on San Miguel, Thomas Armstrong on Ba-

you Scie, R. G. Brown on San Patricio and James A. Woods on Bayou Scie. The first steam gin in the parish was erected by John Buvens on his plantation adjoining the town of Many in 1869. Dan Vandegaer was associated with him in conducting the gin, and after Mr. Buvens' death, in 1873, acquired the entire business.

Prior to 1885 the merchants of Many received most of their goods from New Orleans by Red River steamboats to Grand Ecore, and from thence were transported by freight wagons. With the completion of the Texas and Pacific Railroad, goods were received at Robeline and hauled to Many. But with the construction of the Kansas City Southern Railway to Many in 1896 freighting with wagons was discontinued. The river station at Grand Ecore had for nearly two centuries enjoyed a merchandise traffic with an immense territory. Cotton was hauled from East Texas to the old landing and shipped to New Orleans, and the wagons returned loaded with merchandise. In the '90s railroads were built in East Texas and thus the old system of transportation came into entire disuse.

Before the building of the railroads in Sabine mail was received in Many not oftener than ever other day. In 1879 mail was received from Natchitoches three

times a week. A line from Many to Lake Charles and Orange furnished a weekly service and mail was received from Mansfield and other up-state points once a week and a similar service was furnished to Texas. The mail was usually carried by a horseback rider, but in early times the stage coach, drawn by four or more horses, was employed, and as the routes were long the coaches were run at night and horses changed at intervals in order to make the trips on time.

In 1879 pork sold for 3 cents and beef at 4 cents a pound. The market was abundantly supplied with mutton and venison at 50 cents per haunch. Prevailing prices for other commodities were cotton 10 cents, corn 50 cents per barrel, meal \$5.00 and flour \$5.50 to \$6.50 per barrel. Dry goods were high as compared with the prices of the present time, calicoes selling as high as 15 cents per yard. Small boxes of matches retailed at 10 cents. And while tariffs and trusts had not yet excited consumers and thrown politicians into paroxysms, sugar sold at more than 8 cents per pound, and coal oil retailed at 45 cents per gallon.

The newspaper of Many, in September, 1879, chronicled the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Small, wife of G. W. Small, in the 68th year of her age; also the demise of Mrs. John Daugherty, Samuel Paul and Buck

Brown, and, in 1880, Sampson Whatley, a pioneer of Ward 1.

In 1898 the principal merchants of Many were Stille Bros., J. B. Vandegaer & Sons, M. R. Shelton, R. H. Buvens, Dillon Drug Co., C. L. Lunt, Dr. J. M. Middleton, Simon Bros., A. Dover, H. Meehan, J. G. Brown & Co., Dr. P. M. Perkins and W. B. Cleveland. M. Weiss was in business in Many in 1900, and R. K. Franklin, P. E. Peters and Minnis & Dellinger in 1901. Mrs. W. G. Caldwell conducted a millinery store and in 1903 W. G. Caldwell was engaged in the mercantile business.

In 1881, Florien Giauque, a well-known lawyer of Cincinnati, Ohio, acquired from Jack & Wamsley and heirs of Patterson title to their claims in what is known as Lanana Grant No. 1, the west line of which runs through the town at a point near the Sabine Banner building. Several citizens had built homes on lots here to which they had no title. However, Mr. Giauque's ownership of the lots was a benefit to the citizens as he sold them the lots at very reasonable prices and furnished them with proper titles. Giauque's addition to Many was platted and town lots offered for sale, and several citizens bought them. Mr. Giauque first came to Many in 1879, on business as a lawyer. He traveled from Cincinnati via St. Louis to Marshall,

Texas, thence to Shreveport on a freight train; from Shreveport to Mansfield on a stage and from the latter town to Many on horseback. There were no railroads in West Louisiana at that time. While fulfilling the duties of his first business mission to Sabine parish, Mr. Giauque became impressed with the many possibilities of the country. He saw what the people who had been born and reared here had not yet seen—that lands which were considered dear at from \$1 to \$3.00 per acre would ere many years be sought at much higher prices. These lands, except where here and there a settler had cleared the forest for a farm, were covered with magnificent forests of pine, oak and other timbers and the soil was capable of producing every variety of crops raised in the temperate zone. Mr. Giauque, while a lawyer, had accumulated some real estate experience, and at once manifested his faith in the future development of the country by investing in several thousand acres of Sabine parish lands, much of which had been held by doubtful title, and a portion was occupied by “squatters.” He spent much time and money in perfecting the titles and offered the lands for sale, urging the people to own their homes, and those who had settled on lands which had come into his possession were given an opportunity to buy

for a low cash price or given a long time to pay on generously small payments. His land, at first, did not sell as rapidly as the proverbial "hot cakes" (and some people laughed at him for making investments in what they termed "no 'count" dirt), but as the years sped by two railroads reached the parish, followed by saw mills and kindred industries, land values increased, as he had predicted they would, and the demand for homes became more urgent. A large part of his holdings embraced lands that were included in old Spanish grants, the owners of which in the early days of the parish had labored to induce settlers to occupy them, but with only a small measure of success. There have been many non-resident land-owners in Sabine parish, but none have shown a more earnest interest in the welfare of the people than Mr. Giaque. He made friends of all who had the pleasure of meeting or dealing with him, and his practical advice and conservative counsel inspired many thinking people to acquire their own homes. He donated, wherever required, lands for the use of schools and churches, and even after the parish had fairly entered upon its real period of development in 1896, after railroads and saw-mills had been built, he sold land at less than its value. In 1902 he issued a circu-

lar containing the following wholesome and timely advice to the people of Sabine parish: "Get yourselves a home of your own, even if it be a modest one, if you haven't any. On it at all times, even if it be a small and poor farm, you can at least make a living. The factory operative, the clerk in the store, and every other employee, is liable to be thrown out of employment, either permanently or temporarily, by strikes, by lockouts, by panics, by the whims or misfortunes of his employer. But when he is thrown out of employment, he, his wife and children must still be fed, must still be clothed, must still be sheltered by a roof, and money must be paid for rent, food, clothing and other necessities, just as well under such circumstances as when he was employed, or he must be dependent on public or private charity—a humiliating and poor dependence. The planter or farmer, even if he be a tenant, does not appreciate how well off he is in these respects. He ought to own the roof that shelters him and his and the ground that will feed and clothe them, and be at all times independent of financial disturbances and storms of the industrial world. And the only person who can be thus independent is the one who gets his living directly from the ground." While Mr. Giaque is not a citizen of Sab-

ine parish, he has been so prominently identified with the progress of the country, and has been, in the broadest sense, a benefactor, that his name and generous deeds will ever be held in grateful remembrance by the citizens.

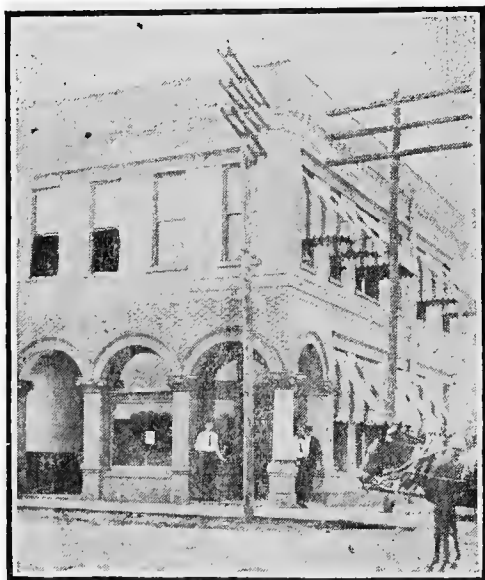
In 1901 the corporate limits of Many were extended and the territory occupied by the town increased to a mile square. No effort has ever been made to boom the town. Its growth has been of the plodding kind, yet the progress made in the past score of years has been of the substantial brand. Its location is most ideal for the building of a splendid town; situated on hills, of ample elevation to afford excellent natural drainage, which were formerly covered with a forest of pine and other native trees; and removed from unhealthy swamps, is a desirable place of residence. Many does not take second rank with any of the towns of equal pretensions in West Louisiana, even tho' others may have resorted to the expedient of booming and exploiting their claims for a more numerous citizenship.

Prior to 1901 there was not a brick business house in Many. In September of that year the Sabine Valley Bank, the first institution of the kind in the parish, began business in a small brick building which had been just completed. At the same

time Dr. J. M. Middleton erected a one-story brick structure, which subsequently became and is now the property of O. E. Williams.

The Sabine Valley Bank was organized with a capital of \$12,500. The board of directors was composed of J. G. Brown, E. C. Dillon, A. L. Ponder, W. B. Cleveland, Dr. J. M. Middleton, Dan Vandegaer, P. E. Peters, A. B. Banks, A. W. Estes, H. M. Gandy and Frank Hunter. J. G. Brown was president, Dr. J. M. Middleton, vice president, and Frank Hunter, cashier. In 1904, the Many State Bank was chartered with a capital stock of \$20,000, and erected a neat two-story brick building on the lot now occupied by the Sabine State Bank, the first board of directors being Silas D. Ponder, W. D. Stille, Dr. J. V. Nash, J. R. Buvens, George L. Jackson, W. H. Powell, T. C. Wingate, A. Dover, Silas D. Ponder was president, A. Dover and W. D. Stille, vice presidents, and W. J. Powell, cashier. After serving a few months, Mr. Powell was succeeded as cashier by George E. Wycoff. In 1904, Leo Vandegaer succeeded J. G. Brown as president of the Sabine Valley Bank and the capital stock of that institution was increased to \$25,000. In 1906 the two banks were consolidated and the new institution chartered as the Sabine State Bank. The

following composed the board of directors: A. B. Banks, Leo Vandegaer, S. D. Ponder, Dr. J. M. Middleton, E. C. Dillon, A. Dover, I. L. Pace and Frank Hunter. Mr. Hunter was chosen president, S. D. Ponder, vice president and George E. Wycoff, cashier. In 1898, Mr. Wycoff resigned to



"Sabine State Bank.

take a position at Baton Rouge, where he died a few months later. He was succeeded as cashier of the Sabine State Bank by W. M. Knott, who still retains the position. This bank has enjoyed splendid prosperity. It has a capital stock of \$25,-

000, the major portion of which is owned by some of Sabine's most substantial citizens. Besides paying satisfactory dividends it has a surplus of nearly \$10,000. The deposits have always totaled above the \$200,000 mark. Its officers are public spirited and progressive and are ready at all times to extend to the people every courtesy and favor that should be expected of any safe and conservative banking institution.

In 1906 fire destroyed three blocks of the principal business houses in Many, and two years later two more blocks were burned. Nearly the entire present business section of the town is new. Since these fires brick business structures have been erected by the Sabine State Bank, A. H. Hogue, W. E. McNeely (deceased), A. R. Peterson, Mrs. Nash (wife of Dr. John V. Nash, deceased), Leo Vandegaer, E. C. Dillon and the new People's State Bank. Sheet metal buildings have been erected by A. L. Ponder, A. R. Peterson, W. M. Phillips, H. A. McFarland, G. W. Phillips and O. E. Williams. The principal merchants of Many at present are noted as follows:

Joseph D. Stille occupies Mrs. McNeely's building and carries a large stock of general merchandise. His father and uncles were among the first merchants of the par-

ish, the house of R. B. Stille & Co. having been established in 1837. Mr. Stille is a conservative business man and he has a good trade. His store employees are Mrs. W. H. Peters, Joseph D. Williams and C. J. Hubley, who are efficient and courteous salespeople.

W. D. Stille, a brother of J. D. Stille, has a large mercantile establishment. He, too, has spent his entire life in selling goods in Many. His salespeople are Mrs. Lillian Stille (wife of his brother, Elliot O. Stille, deceased), Miss Mary Williams and Clarence L. Lunt,

The J. H. McNeely Mercantile Co. have a large business house and have an immense trade. The company is composed of Joseph H. McNeely, William H. Vandegaer and John J. Blake. Mr. McNeely has been employed by stores or run a business in his own name for many years, Mr. Blake's father, John Blake was a prominent merchant of Many back in the '80s, while, as previously noted, Mr. Vandegaer's father entered the 'mercantile business in Many soon after the civil war. Robert T. Hatcher, whose father was a merchant at Hatcher, this parish, for several years, is an efficient salesman with this company,

The J. G. Brown Trading Co. is a mercantile corporation composed of J. G.

Brown, J. C. Joyner and I. L. Pace and have a large trade. Mr. Brown, the manager, is a native of Scott County, Miss. He came to Many in 1896, erecting the large building which he now occupies, and conducted a business in the firm name of J. G. Brown & Co. for ten years, when he left Many to enter business in Texas. He returned to Many in 1911 and organized the present company. The business in his building during his absence was conducted by I. L. Pace and R. Pattison under the name of I. L. Pace & Co., which he purchased when he returned. The J. G. Brown Trading Co. enjoys a substantial trade, Miss Fannie Joyner, A. G. Dees and James Brown are popular clerks at this store.

O. E. Williams has a large mercantile establishment which has a big trade. Mr. Williams began his business career as a delivery boy for W. B. Cleveland in 1901, and his progress in his chosen vocation was so substantial and rapid that when Mr. Cleveland left Many five years later he acquired the business. Later he purchased the brick building which he now occupies. He has been very successful and is esteemed as one of the town's substantial and enterprising merchants. His brother, DeWitt T. Williams, is an energetic and valuable attache of the store, and Miss

Pearl Stoker is also a popular clerk. Mr. Williams also owns a farm and is interested in raising livestock.

H. W. Cofield has conducted a mercantile business in Many since 1908, making a specialty of groceries. He came to this state from Georgia. He is a good store-keeper, a pleasant business man and enjoys a nice trade. He is assisted in the store by Mrs. Cofield.

H. A. McFarland has been engaged in the grocery business in Many since 1904, when he became associated with W. G. Caldwell, the style of the firm being Caldwell & McFarland, but the firm was dissolved after a few months. Mr. McFarland suffered losses in both of the big fires which swept the business section of Many, the first destroying his entire stock on which he carried no insurance. He has a good trade, and is assisted in his store-keeping by Mrs. McFarland and his accomplished daughters, Misses Rena and Lola.

W. B. Cleveland conducts a staple and fancy grocery business and at present caters to the wants of grocery consumers exclusively. He is a native of Coosa County, Ala. He came with his family to Many in 1898, and he and his son, L. D. Cleveland, engaged in the general merchantile business, the style of the firm being W. B. Cleveland & Son. They disposed of their

store here in 1906 and moved to Texas. Mr. Cleveland returned to Many in 1912 and purchased the stock of W. M. Jackson, who ran a store at his present location. Mr. Cleveland is a clever gentleman, a good merchant and enjoys the confidence and patronage of a large number of people. In his present business he has a genial and polite assistant in the person of his son, Harvey Cleveland.

At present the Many Drug Co. supplies the needs of Many and vicinity in the drug line. This company is incorporated, the stockholders being E. M. and Mrs. E. M. Fraser, Pearl C. Horn and Dr. W. M. Henry. Mr. Fraser is the manager. He is a registered pharmacist, has had many years' experience at his profession and is a genial gentleman. Nolan Dees and Master Willie Addison are courteous attaches of this store.

In the latter '90s the Sabine Hotel here was run by A. B. Davis, now the proprietor of a popular hostelry at Mansfield. J. A. Bonds became proprietor in 1903, and after that time the hotel changed owners several times and in 1906 was destroyed by fire. In 1904, Mrs. M. J. Hubley built the Capitol Hotel, her daughter, Mrs. Mabel Fielder (now Mrs. C. W. Leary) and her son, C. J. Hubley, managed the business. In 1907, the property was acquired

by F. W. Davis, the present owner. The Capitol has always been the popular hotel for the traveling public. Mr. Davis has greatly enlarged and improved the hotel, and for the convenience of his patrons he maintains a livery and transfer business.

J. E. Ross has been a contractor and builder in Many since 1898. He is a native of Mississippi. A large number of the buildings in Many have been constructed under his direction. He carries a stock of building material and has a workshop on a lot adjoining his cozy home.

In 1910, W. M. Phillips erected a large building for a hotel and boarding house just west of the court house. It is known as the Phillips House and has a good patronage. Mr. Phillips is a native of Sabine parish and has lived in Many since 1896. He has a position as deputy sheriff and looks after the affairs of the parish jail,

A. R. Peterson is a dealer in paints and building material and has a nice store. For several years he followed contracting and building, but for the past few years he has been in poor health. He was a hustler in the years when he was able to work and accumulated some nice real estate property in Many.

Among the industrial enterprises is the Rust Lumber Co. The business of this company is conducted by John H. Rust

and his sons, Milburn J. and Ralph. The past three years, however, the latter has been a student of Baker University in Kansas. The Rusts came to Sabine parish in 1906 and bought the Hoagland & Cade saw mill near Recknor. Later they moved the mill to Many where they also built a planer of ample capacity to supply their needs, and the plant being destroyed by fire they rebuilt it. In 1912 a boiler explosion wrecked their saw mill which has been replaced by a better plant. The company also owns another mill about eight miles southwest of town. The Rusts came from Labette County, Kansas, where they have extensive business and realty interests.

For several years J. T. Sirmon ran a gin and grist mill near the railway station. He also owned a saw mill seven miles southeast of town, which was abandoned in 1904. Mr. Sirmon died in 1911. The gin property is now owned by John A. Hoagland. In 1910, an electric light company was organized and power for running the system was procured from the Sirmon gin plant. The company failed. Mr. Hoagland will furnish the power for the electric lighting system, which has been revived. For the past several years he has been associated with Dr. S. C. Cade in the saw mill business which was conducted under the name of Many Lumber Co.

Their mill is located four miles east of town. Dr. Cade is a son of Dr. S. H. Cade, deceased, who was a prominent physician of the parish. Mr. Hoagland is a native of Missouri (his father was also a physician) and he is an experienced business man.

The Pelican Stave Co. located a mill at Many in 1912, and it is a splendid addition to the industries of the town. The company owns considerable timber, besides buying many cords of stave bolts from the farmers. J. B. McCollough is the manager of this enterprise.

The owners of the principal farms in the immediate vicinity of Many are M. M. Duggan, Mrs. Hattie Addison, Jeff Peters, P. H. McGarrhan, Commodore and Asbury Byrd, Warren and Wilson Cutrer, M. V. Petty, Mrs. Quayhaeghen, Henry, Julian and Thomas Andries; Estate of Louis and Francis Buvens, I. L. Pace and R. Pattison, W. H. Vandegaer, T. J. and Francis Davis, J. W. Snell, W. F. Peterson, Daniel A. Robinson, C. B. Small, Jonathan C. Ryan, J. H. Maloney, H. W. Simpson, W. M. Cobbs, Ross C. Alford, John Van Hess, T. V. Small, J. B. Blackwell, Estate of N. A. Williams, F. DeKeyser, J. L. Dees and Charles Henry.

The Many postoffice furnishes two rural free delivery routes and efforts are being

ing made to secure others. G. L. Nabours and William E. Buvens are the courteous and efficient carriers.

J. B. Hill is the popular agent of the Kansas City Southern Railway here, having occupied that position for the past four years. The Many station has a large business and Mr. Hill is always on duty, rendering the proper services to the public as well as the company.

The Sabine Parish Fair Association was organized in 1910 and has held four very successful fairs. Business men of Many, the Louisiana Long Leaf Lumber Company of Fisher, the Sabine Lumber Company of Zwolle, the Police Jury and progressive farmers contributed substantially to the organization of the enterprise. The following are the directors: E. C. Dillon, W. C. Roaten, I. N. McCollister, J. M. Ritter, W. E. Skinner, D. J. Holmes, G. L. Nabours, G. I. Paul, W. H. Vandegaer, J. H. Boone, H. M. Gandy, M. V. Petty, W. W. Warren, Wilson, Cutrer, J. W. Sistrunk, W. R. Ross, Frank Hunter, W. M. Cobbs, O. F. Moore, Louis Vines, P. H. Lester and G. L. Jackson. For the first two years Dr. J. M. Seever was president; W. C. Roaten, vice president; Frank Hunter, treasurer; E. C. Dillon, manager, and J. G. Belisle, secretary. For the third fair G. L. Jackson was secretary. The present officers are E. C. Dil-

lon, president; W. C. Roaten, I. N. McColister and W. H. Vandegaer, vice presidents; Frank Hunter, treasurer, and J. G. Belisle, secretary. The association owns a fine tract of land near the depot. Adequate buildings have been constructed and a splendid half-mile race track provided. The fair has served its purpose of stimulating an interest in better farming methods and the raising of more and better livestock. and now promises to be a permanent enterprise, from which many benefits to the entire parish will accrue.

The physicians of Many are Drs. D. H. and W. E. Dillon, Dr. T. L. Abington, Dr. J. M. Middleton and Dr. W. D. Lester. Dr. W. M. Henry is the dentist.

Pugh Bros. (Arthur and Tullos) own the City barber shop. They are splendid young men, have an elegant shop and enjoy a good patronage.

The latest financial institution chartered in Many is the People's State Bank, which will open for business July 1st, 1913. The stockholders are composed of a large number of farmers and business men of West Louisiana, as well as some business men of Southeast Texas. The first board of directors is as follows: E. C. Dillon, J. H. Boone, P. H. Lester, O. O. Cleveland, J. G. Montgomery, George C. Addison, John A. Hoagland, Dr. S. C. Cade, J. E.

Phares, G. R. Aaron, G. B. Arrington, John F. Davis and W. K. Wingfield. The officers are: E. C. Dillon, president; J. H. Boone, first vice president; P. H. Lester, second vice president, and O. O. Cleveland, cashier. The bank starts out with a capital stock of \$16,300. An elegant two-story brick building has been erected as the home of this institution, and up-to-date banking house fixtures and a modern safe installed. The institution will begin business with bright prospects and will aim to take as large a part, as stable banking will permit, in the business and industrial life of the parish.

The early history of the public school in Many is, for the most part, like that of all other schools which had to meet and overcome many obstacles to maintain its existence. For many years, owing to a lack of public funds, the school was run on the subscription plan and then only for short terms. In the '90s successful schools were taught by Prof. W. J. Davis and by Rev. George F. Middleton, the present pastor of the Many and Zwolle Baptist churches. In 1901-2, Prof. J. F. McClellan was principal, and the following two or three years other teachers had charge of the school. The building was an old dilapidated structure, wholly unfit for the purpose intended. In 1906, a few of the patrons (mention of

whom is made in a former chapter) met and devised plans for the erection of a building that would meet modern requirements. During the year a neat building was erected at a cost of about \$3,500, to which additions have been subsequently made, as well as a splendid and commodious auditorium, separate from the school building, at a cost of about \$3,000. With the completion of the new school buildings Prof. W. C. Roaten was employed as principal, and in 1909, he and Parish Superintendent J. H. Williams, Jr., organized the Many High School, which was duly approved by the state in the fall of that year. From the first Prof. Roaten's efforts in school building produced results, and with the organization of the high school public education in Many was given an impetus never before experienced, and the progress of the school has been rapid and stable. The first board of trustees was composed of Dr. J. M. Middleton, president; E. C. Dillon, J. E. Ross, S. D. Ponder, Frank Hunter, J. H. Boone and W. H. Armstrong. The first faculty was as follows: W. C. Roaten, principal; Misses Jennie Ford, Annie DuBois, Margaret Herring, Dora Craig, Ethel Everett and Mrs. J. H. Williams, Jr., assistants. The faculty for 1912-13 was composed of W. C. Roaten, principal; R. V. Evans, as-

sistant in high school grades; Miss Clara Carnahan, sixth and seventh grades; Miss Irma Broadwell, third, fourth and fifth grades; Miss Hope Haupt, drawing and singing; Miss Carrie Belle Billingsley, domestic science, and Miss Willie Ponder, instrumental music. The school has two buildings, both constructed of wood, but



School Building

Many High School Auditorium

sufficiently large to accommodate the school. The auditorium is one of the best school auditoriums in this section of the state. The school is well supplied with libraries, laboratories, pianos and cooking utensils, and the general equipment, in many ways, surpasses the requirements of the State Board of Education. At the be-

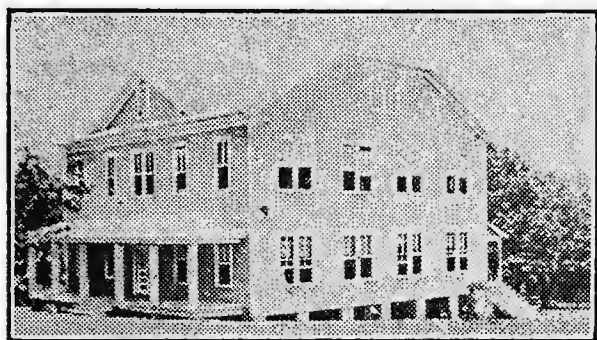
ginning of Prof. Roaten's administration as principal, a School Improvement League was organized, and the organization has been a potent and happy factor in building up the school. The domestic science department was installed at the first of the 1911-12 session, and through the instrumentality of the School Improvement League, sewing was added to the course, and cooking was added at the beginning of session of 1912-13. Interest in this department had increased until at the latter session twenty-two girls were taking this work. The domestic science course covers the four years of the regular high school work and is optional, those taking it being permitted to omit Latin and higher mathematics. From the first the attendance has increased every year, the high school department enrolling during the session of 1912-13 forty-nine pupils. The following are the graduates: 1909-10, Miss Dora Currie. 1910-11, Misses Maude Duggan, Lena Jackson, Maudeola Presley, Messrs. S. D. Ponder, Jr., and Jimmie Etheredge. 1911-12, Misses Willie and Katie Abington, Leone Addison, Josie Dillon, Rena McFarland, Lilburne Middleton, Willie Sorrelle, Messrs. William Ponder, Arthur Tramel and Van Vines. 1912-13, Misses Jessie Guile, Lola McFarland, Gertrude Moore, Bessie Ponder, Gladys Ross, Eula-

nee Presley, Della Tramel, Messrs. Robert Jackson and Gilbert Pace. Definite aims and united support have been the two great elements which contributed to the success of the school. Eleven of the graduates have been in attendance at higher institutions, including Ward's Seminary, the State Normal, and the Louisiana State University. Eight have taught in the public schools of the parish, and nearly all seem determined to secure a higher education and be worth something to the world. The Many High School is one of the town's best assets, and the fact is becoming more generally recognized; and, by adhering to its present policy to furnish its students with a real, practical high school education the school is destined to enjoy a bright and prosperous future.

St. John's School (Catholic) is another institution which has provided the youth of Many and elsewhere with an education. This school has few graduates, but a large number of boys and girls who are honorable citizens and worthy members of society have received all or a part of their education there. This denominational school was established in 1887, with Miss Emma Currie (now Mrs. Leo Vandegaer) as teacher. She was succeeded by Miss Aimee Hertzog, who taught in 1890. During the subsequent eight

years, the following teachers, in the order named, presided as teachers: Miss Annie Currie (now Mrs. W. T. Colquitt of Shreveport), Miss Marie Burt (now Mrs. Henry Buvens), Miss Blanche Blake (now Mrs. J. J. Andries), Mrs. Baird and Prof. O'Connor. The school house was a one-room structure which stood near where the present building stands. In 1898, the patrons of the school decided to turn the institution over to some regular teaching order of the denomination, and Rev. A. Anseeuw, who was at that time rector of St. John's church, arranged for the Sisters of Divine Providence to take charge of the school. The home of this order is at San Antonio, Texas, and these sisters have many parochial schools in Louisiana, Oklahoma and Texas. Sister Lucy was the first superior of St. John's School and two other teachers were installed as her assistants. The increased number of pupils at once made necessary the building of a larger and better house. Sister Lucy was succeeded as superior in 1901 by Sister St. John, who served until 1906, when Sister Bonaventure, the present superior, assumed charge. Four teachers were now required to accommodate the pupils. The literary course of the public schools of the state of Texas is the course adopted and used, with slight variations, by the Sisters

of Divine Providence. In addition they give instruction in music, painting, elocution, fancy work, as well as furnishing a practical business course, embracing type-writing, stenography, bookkeeping and penmanship, and several boys and girls



St. John's School.

who received their instruction in these essentials to a business vocation at this school are turning their knowledge to some account. While the school is denominational, religious instruction is given only to those pupils who desire it. Among the boarding and day students there has always been enrolled pupils of the various denominations and their religious beliefs scrupulously respected. The graduates in the literary department of St. John's school are Miss Olive Buvens, 1905; Miss Ethel Armstrong (Mrs. Arthur Pugh), 1911, and Miss Annie Clare Vandegaer, 1913. On November 21, 1911, the school

building and the sisters' house were destroyed by fire, and, unfortunately, the loss was not covered by insurance. But through the efforts of the Catholic Knights of America, the substantial aid of Right Rev. Bishop Van de Ven and the contributions of citizens of Many, funds were soon raised for the erection of the present large and splendid structure, and the school promises to continue to occupy a more prominent place than ever in furnishing an education to the youths of the parish.

Many Lodge F. & A. M. was first organized in 1850, and was a prosperous lodge until after the war when the charter was surrendered. Many Lodge No. 285 F. & A. M. was organized in 1904. The records and lodge hall were destroyed December 24, 1909. The present officers are Don E. SoRelle, W. M.; W. C. Roaten, S. W.; F. W. Hunter, J. W., and P. C. Horn, secretary.

Many Camp No. 171 W. O. W. was organized in 1903, with Don E. SoRelle, C. C. and John H. Boone, clerk. The camp has about 63 members. W. G. Caldwell is C. C. and J. H. Boone, clerk.

St. John's Branch No. 912 Catholic Knights of America was organized July 5, 1903, with Leo Vandegaer, president, and F. B. Blake, recording secretary. The following have served as president of the branch: Leo Vandegaer, J. R. Buvens, Rev. Q. Vanderburg, C. W. Leary John Blake and C. J. Hubley. Rev. A. Anseeuw was the first chaplain. The present officers are: Rev. Q. Vanderburg, chaplain; J. G. Belisle, president; Louis Davis, vice president; Dan Vandegaer, Jr., recording secretary; A. S. Clanahan, financial secretary; J. J.

Blake, treasurer; F. N. Buvens, sentinel; W. R. Robinson, escort; Leo Clanan, guard.

PLEASANT HILL.

The above is the charter name of one of the most substantial of the small towns of Sabine parish. The original town of that name was across the boundary of DeSoto parish, but near the line of DeSoto and Sabine. It was settled somewhere about 1840, and one tradition is to the effect that the first settlers hailed from a certain Pleasant Valley, in Alabama, and revived old memories, as far as possible in their new surroundings, by naming their new home Pleasant Hill. It was here the noted battle of Pleasant Hill was fought during the Civil War. This was a bloody and strongly contested battle between the Confederates under General Dick Taylor and the Federals under General N. P. Banks. The Confederates, flushed with victory at Mansfield the previous day, were here confronted by Banks' army, reinforced and greatly strengthened by a division of hardened troops under the veteran general, A. J. Smith. The result was one of the sternest and bloodiest small battles of the Civil War. Not so very small, either, as Banks' army was supposed to number 40,000 men; and Taylor's army, though smaller, was somewhat in proportion to its opponent.

One of the most stirring scenes of that battle, doubtless, was the charge of Tom Greene's Texas cavalry across the old race track field, their surprise and sudden repulse by Federal infantry concealed in the woods beyond; and the second and more determined charge of the same cavalry, then dismounted, over the same ground, then strewn with dead men and horses; which last desperate effort was successful, though with heavy loss, while their opponents paid for their temerity with the loss of half their commands. These events belong to a former generation, and we conclude reference to them with the following extract from a poem written in commemoration of one of the many gallant Louisianians who lost their lives among those then unpleasant hills, amid the forest flowers of that fateful spring:

"No sounds but sounds of peace arouse

The echoes of the forest now;

The vales are furrowed by the plow,

Upon the hills sleek cattle browse.

The dogwood still, each spring, appears

Clad as in spirit robes, with smiles

Of snowy radiance lights the aisles

Of pine, then drops its flowers like tears "

With the building of the Texas and Pacific railroad, in 1882, Pleasant Hill performed the unusual feat (for a town) of shifting its base and making Sabine, instead of DeSoto, its domicile from that time. Since moving to its new location it

has enjoyed a steady and healthy growth. (The railroad station is called Sodus). While its population of less than 1,000 still makes it, strictly speaking, a village instead of a town, it has several mercantile houses, a couple of banks, several nice churches, a promising high school, called, for courtesy, a college, recently installed in a new and magnificent brick college building; a cotton gin, and is surrounded by a good agricultural country that is being developed by some of the most progressive farmers in West Louisiana. On the reorganization of Pleasant Hill in Sabine parish, its first mayor was H. S. Kennedy, now deceased; a citizen, by the way, who is worthy of more than passing notice.* The charter is dated February 28, 1893, when H. S. Kennedy was mayor, H. Youngblood, H. H. Kenndy, R. L. Armstrong, Jr., W. C. Davis and S. E. Galloway councilmen, and H. H. Parker, marshal. In 1894, S. E. Galloway was mayor, and H. L. Davis, R. L. Armstrong, Jr., J. M. Fuller, N. W. Parker, councilmen and H. H. Parker, marshal, J. M. Fuller was mayor in 1895 and W. B. Adkins in 1898. In 1904, George S. List was mayor and J. P. Edmondson, clerk. In 1906, J. J. Browne was mayor and G. W. Browne, clerk, W. B. Adkins is the present mayor, having seryed since

*See "Biographical Sketches."

1909, Frank H. Tarver, clerk, and other members of the council are T. W. Hardy, G. F. Keene and A. A. Hammond. W. H. Bartlett is marshal.

The territory which furnishes trade for the merchants of Pleasant Hill embraces portions of Natchitoches, Sabine and De-Soto parishes and a large annual business is transacted,

The Bank of Pleasant Hill was organized in 1904, with a capital of \$10,000. The directors are H. H. Kennedy, J. J. Browne, T. W. Hardee, P. M. Gaddis, S. V. Jordan, J. W. Ramsey and W. B. Adkins. H. H. Kennedy is president and Frank H. Tarver, cashier. This bank has been very prosperous and besides paying good dividends to its stockholders, has earned and added to its resources a surplus of \$11,000. It occupies a substantial brick building, and the equipment is fully in keeping with modern banking methods. The officers are capable and courteous and are always anxious to serve their patrons with the accommodations customarily accorded by similar financial institutions. Frank H. Tarver, the popular cashier, is a competent business man. He is a native of Bienville parish, acquired his education in the schools of that parish and came to Pleasant Hill in 1897 to take his present position.

The Citizens' Bank of Pleasant Hill was organized about four years ago with a capital of \$15,000. A. A. Hammond, a prominent and substantial business man, is president. The bank owns a neat brick building which, with the fixtures, is valued at \$5,000. C. E. Smith is the efficient bookkeeper and acting cashier.

One of the largest mercantile establishments in the town is that of T. W. Hardee and P. M. Gaddis, the style of the firm being Hardee & Gaddis. They entered business in 1907. Mr. Hardee is a native of Alabama, while Mr. Gaddis was born and reared in Sabine parish. Both are young men and acquired their education at the old Fort Jesup high school. They are wide-awake business men and as citizens are in line with every progressive movement in their town and parish.

S. V. Jordan conducts an up-to-date mercantile house, and enjoys a good trade. He was born and reared in the Pleasant Hill community. Capt. J. T. Jordan, who served in the 12th Louisiana Infantry during the Civil War, was his father, and John Jordan, one of the first settlers of this section and who owned stores and land in DeSoto and Sabine parishes, was his grandfather. He was born December 23, 1866, and received his education at Old Pleasant Hill. For fourteen years he followed

railroad work, spending several years as station agent in his home town, resigning that position about six years ago to enter the mercantile business. In 1906, Mr. Jordan married Miss Anna Davis, daughter of H. J. Davis, a pioneer settler in the community.

The Sodus Mercantile Co., Ltd., was organized in August, 1910. This corporation is composed of B. F. Ramsey, president; R. W. Lafitte, vice president, and J. A. Lafitte. All are young men. They were born and reared in DeSoto parish, where they acquired their education in the public schools and were engaged in agricultural pursuits until they began their present business. This firm carries an immense stock of general merchandise and by their courtesy and splendid business methods have built up a good trade.

The Mutual Mercantile Co., Ltd., has a large store and carries everything in general merchandise and does an immense business. This company began business in 1910, the corporation being composed of Dr. J. C. Armstrong, president; H. H. Kennedy, vice president, and F. H. Terver. S. C. Glaspie, a competent business man, is the store manager. He was born and reared at Marthaville, where he attended the public schools, and acquired his knowledge of the mercantile business in the store

of Robinson & Kennedy. He has efficient assistants in the Mutual Mercantile Co.'s store in the persons D, L, and T. L. Dykes, who are proud to claim Sabine parish as the place of their nativity.

J. M. Bridges, who is also interested in other enterprises, conducts a mercantile business in Pleasant Hill. T. A. Rains is the courteous and genial salesman for this store; he was born and reared in Sabine and his ancestors were among the pioneers of the parish.

Jehu Graham runs a mercantile business here which was started in 1904. Mr. Graham is also justice of the peace for his ward and during his life has taken a prominent part in the public affairs of the parish. He was born near Many, December 25, 1840 (George W. Graham being his father). The family moved to Arkansas in his early life, but Jehu Graham later removed to Rapides parish and finally returned to Sabine after the war and was engaged in farming until he embarked in his present business. He served several years as a member of the Police Jury and was president of that body when the present jail and court house were constructed.

Among the citizens who have taken an active part in the business life of the town, James B. Brown deserves mention. He has been identified with the lumber indus-

try of this section for thirty years, was the promoter of the Roberts-Brown Lumber Co., and is now interested in a mill in Webster parish. Mr. Brown has been also engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits. He was married in 1889 to Miss Lula Kennedy, and they have a pretty home and interesting family.

One of the two recognized high schools of Sabine parish is located at Pleasant Hill. The erection of a large modern school building has just been completed, which shows that the people are determined to keep awake in the matter of education. The faculty for 1912-13 was as follows: Prof. J. C. Whitescarver; principal; Miss Kathleen Moore, assistant; Miss Alice Petty, 6th and 7th grades; Miss Hattie Champion, 4th and 5th grades; Miss Vernie Ross, 2nd and 3rd grades; Miss Gertrude Waller, primary; Miss Margaret McGee, music and art. Prof. Whitescarver is an educator of splendid ability. He is a native of Missouri and a graduate of the University of Nebraska. He has been instructor in the schools of four states and at the Meridian University.

The physicians of Pleasant Hill are Drs. Mumford and Armstrong.

Pleasant Hill Lodge No. 230 F. & A. M. was organized at Old Pleasant Hill after the war, and was moved to the new town in the '80s. The present officers are P. M. Gaddis, W. M.; L. T. Dykes, S. W.; I. W. Jennings, J. W.; Jehu Graham; treasurer; F. H. Tarver, secretary.

The Texas and Pacific railroad maintains a local division at Pleasant Hill and the road does a large business at this point.

Among the prominent farmers of the vicinity

are J. A. Cranford, M. T. Bostick, Isaac Rains, James McFerren, A. D. Ashby, L. A. Horn, F. P. Cobbs, Robert James, L. S. McLeroy, Will Grantham, J. J. Fike, J. Grantham, C. J. Gaddis, Dan Phillips, D. E. Stephens, T. S. Ponder, J. C. Phillips, Henry Free and S. M. Bostick, many of whom have the convenience of free rural mail delivery.

NOBLE.

Noble is a progressive little town on the Kansas City Southern railroad seventeen miles north of Many, between Bayou San Patricio and Bayou San Miguel. It is surrounded by a fertile farming country of the sandy and alluvial soils which are especially adapted to trucking as well as the production of the staple crops. A goodly number of thrifty farmers have homes there and among them some of the best citizens of the parish. The settlement of this section dates back to the '30s, but among the oldest of the English-speaking pioneers were the following: C. P. and Robert McDonald, Andrew Aaron, H. Litton, R. A. Rembert, Rev. J. B. Moore, Alfred Lout, John Jacobs (who lived at Brown's Bluff). The main road through that section ran from Grand Ecore via Pleasant Hill to Myrick's Ferry, on Sabine River. San Patricio was the first postoffice in this section and Rev. J. B. Moore organized the church (Baptist) there. The country was a wilderness, broken by a few farms, until the early '80s, when settlers began to come in, several hailing from DeSoto parish. At that time there were no schools. Rev. J. M. Franklin, a Methodist preacher, held services once a month,

and preachers of other denominations, occasionally, at a place known as the Four Dogwoods, on the road running from L. Riddiek's Store to Pleasant Hill. The meetings were held under a brush arbor. The four dogwoods were noted as a great deer stand. Hunters would go into the immense wildwoods between Bayous San Patricio and San Miguel with their dogs and would drive out the deer which would run across the ridge where stood four good-sized dogwood trees. Many of the settlers here during the '80s purchased their lands from W. H. Jack, and secured a deed to land on which to build a church, and a small box house was constructed in which both the Baptist and Methodist denominations worshipped for several years. Talk of a railroad building through the country was first started in 1888, and created intense excitement. Some of the old citizens who had never seen a railway argued that it would be impossible to build such a road through the forests and hills of that locality. The early school was at Hicks' Camp, among the first teachers being B. Godfrey and A. Hubier. The town of Noble was started in 1896, when the K. C. S. railroad was completed through the parish, and the people who thought the building of the road an impossibility have found it a great blessing. The timber industry has been developed by the Trigg and the Frost-Johnson Lumber companies, and Noble has developed into a thrifty little town, with a progressive, hospitable citizenship, and when more good farmers come there to help work the idle lands it will be one

of the wealthiest sections of Sabine parish.

The town was chartered in March, 1905, when J. P. Youngblood was mayor. He was succeeded by John Trigg who served until 1907, when A. Dean was elected. In 1909 W. C. Lay was mayor and in 1911 C. C. Sullivan, the present incumbent, was elected to the position. The following citizens have served as councilmen: O. A. Robinett, W. C. Lay, A. A. Rodgers, J. B. Bickley, J. T. Ballard, A. Dean, J. H. Adger, W. W. Wynne and F. McWilliams. The following have served as marshal: Joe Barkman, Bailey Lout, Gene Barr, Walter Forest, C. C. Sullivan, I. G. Brown, J. W. Robinette and F. M. Jacobs. C. W. Batton is the occupant of that position at this time.

The first postmaster was Newton Lewis, but the office was discontinued and was not re-established until 1899 when W. W. Wynne was appointed. Mr. Wynne came from Mansfield and bought twenty-two acres of land on which a large portion of the town is located and divided it into town lots. He still occupies the position of postmaster and has always taken an active interest in the development of the town.

The R. L. Trigg Lumber Co., began the erection of a mill here in 1899. The interests of this company were subsequently transferred to the Noble Lumber Co., who in turn sold to the Frost-Johnson Lumber Co. The latter company now operates a well equipped mill with a daily sawing capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber, and a planer with ample capacity to handle the output of the mill. The company also maintains a large general store which has a good patronage from the people of surrounding country as well as its employees. The efficient directors of the company's business are S. H. Adger, mill superintendent; W. L. Tomling, planer foreman, W. C. Lay, mill foreman; C. C. Hattaway, commissary manager; E. D. Trigg, bookkeeper.

The Bank of Noble was organized October 6, 1909, with a capital of \$10,000. The officers and

directors were as follows: Dr. S. E. Prince, president; J. E. Graham, vice president; E. D. Trigg, cashier; W. H. Vandegaer, Frank Hunter, J. G. Long, S. M. Lord, John R. Parrott, Perry Castle, Dr. T. J. Tribble, A. J. Burkett and G. R. Aaron. Several months after the organization of the bank Mr. Trigg resigned and J. G. Long served as cashier until 1912, when D. B. Wardlow assumed the position. This bank is one of the most prosperous financial institutions in the parish. It has paid in dividends 50 per cent of the amount of its capital stock and has surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$3,500. The officers are courteous gentlemen who have great faith in the future of that section and are always ready to lend encouragement to worthy enterprises and their patrons and friends,

J. E. Graham conducts a large mercantile business here, and has been identified with the business life of Noble nearly from its beginning. He has always taken a vital interest in the industrial progress of that section, and made special efforts to encourage truck farming. He has handled the farmers' Irish potato crop for several years, 36 cars being shipped from Noble in a single season. He is a courteous merchant and good citizen.

Bell & Payne are prosperous merchants here. The firm is composed of Leo Bell and R. V. Payne who have been in business four years, succeeding R. P. Bell (father of Leo) who opened the first mercantile house in Noble. Both are young men of splendid business ability, carry an immense stock of goods and enjoy a fine trade,

S. L. Bison is another young merchant of Noble, beginning business here in 1906. His parents were Joe and Mary Bison, old settlers of this section. He is courteous to his customers, and while his stock is not large, he has a good patronage.

Other mercantile establishments are conducted by E. E. Latham and McWilliams & Malloy. Bell Bros. are the accommodating proprietors of the livery barn. The cotton gin is owned by Pugh & Lord, and the fact that 1500 bales of cotton has come to Noble in a season is sufficient evidence

that they do good business. They also have a mill for grinding corn meal.

J. A. Raimond is the efficient justice of the peace and a notary here. He is also proprietor of the Raimond Hotel, which caters to the needs of the traveling public, and is also the owner of an up-to-date barber shop. Mr. Raimond was born and reared in this community, his father being W. J. Raimond, an old settler. He spent his life on a farm. He also served several years as deputy sheriff. He is a progressive citizen and is a booster for the Noble community all the time.

F. M. Jacobs, proprietor of the Jacobs Hotel, was born and reared in this section of the parish. His father, John Jacobs, was a well-known pioneer, and his wife was Miss Aaron, daughter of A. J. Aaron, who was also an old settler. Besides the hotel business, he owns a good farm on San Miguel.

Noble has a splendid graded school, Prof. G. A. Odum, an educator of splendid ability, being the present principal. The progressive people have provided a large building which is located in one of the prettiest sections of the town. A splendid corps of teachers have charge of the school and students are assured the best instruction that it is possible to give.

The Masonic Lodge at Noble was organized in 1907. The following have served as Worshipful Masters: James R. Robinett, A. Dean, Dr. S. E. Prince and Charles Robinett, C. C. Hathaway is the present master.

Elm Camp No. 112, Woodmen of the World, is also a prosperous fraternal society here.

The Baptist and Methodist denominations have houses of worship at Noble. Rev. J. C. Rousseaux is pastor of the Methodist church, while Rev. J. G. Mason is pastor of the Baptist congregation.

A favorite resort of this section is the well of hot salt water just west of town. This well was developed by the Long-Bell Lumber Co. while prospecting for oil. A bath house has been provided at the well and many visitors go there, as the wa-

ter is reputed to possess splendid medicinal value.

Some of the prominent farmers of the Noble community are Bailey Lout, J. Vines, J. M. Russell, John L. Latham, J. E. Lynch, C. A. Wall, J. W. Moore, M. W. Henderson, W. M. Barton, T. F. Aaron.

ZWOLLE.

Zwolle is a live and growing town situated twelve miles northwest of Many on the K. C. S. Ry. It was established in 1896 and was named for a daughter of an official of the railroad. Zwolle has always been one of the best sawmill towns of the parish and in recent years has enjoyed a rapid and substantial growth, both as a commercial center and as a place of residence. The town was incorporated in 1901 in order to furnish the needed municipal government. No town can boast of a more hospitable and progressive citizenship nor better society. The people have just completed a large modern brick public school building and that institution will be made a high school. The Baptist, Methodist and Catholic denominations have neat houses of worship, and the Masons and other fraternal societies have lodges here. Electric lights, waterworks and an ice factory are also among the conveniences of the town. Several large business houses are located here and have a large trade. Zwolle is surrounded by a country rich in agricultural possibilities, being especially adapted to truck growing and fruit raising, and the development of these industries is going gradually ahead. During the past few years the town has supported a Pro-

gressive League which has accomplished a great deal in the way of advertising the resources of that section. The leading industries are the Sabine Lumber Company and the Progressive Lumber Company, the latter being a hardwood enterprise. Both companies employ a large number of men and furnish the town with good payrolls.

The Bank of Zwolle was chartered in 1905 and reorganized in 1906 with the following board of directors: J. W. Reynolds, J. P. Towery, Frank Hunter, T. Laroux, A. S. Keelen and S. H. Porter. The capital stock is \$25,000. It is one of the most substantial financial institutions in the parish and has enjoyed merited prosperity. The bank owns a neat brick building which is equipped with all necessary furniture and fixtures. It numbers among its stockholders some of the most substantial citizens of this and other sections. The present officers are: J. P. Towery, president; S. H. Porter and A. S. Keelen, vice presidents; R. L. Gay, cashier; W. C. Webb, assistant cashier.

The Sabine Lumber Co. conducts an immense store here and does a large business, probably no other establishment in the parish enjoying a greater trade.

Carroll & Stephens is a progressive firm doing a general merchandise business. They are clever gentlemen and do a fine business. For several years Mr. S. L. Carroll, the senior member of the firm, was the efficient office deputy in the sheriff's office at Many, and previous to that time had been engaged in mercantile pursuits.

A. S. Keelen is proprietor of the Pelican Drug Store. He has been a resident of Zwolle since the early days of the town, has held several public positions and has been prominently identified with its growth and best interests.

F. C. Mitchell is manager of the drug store of Peterson, Mitchell & Co., and also the popular postmaster. He is a splendid business man and a

progressive citizen. Mr. Mitchell was born and reared in Sabine and began his business career in Many with the Dillon Drug Co.

Other prominent merchants of Zwolle are S. H. Porter, Dover & Dover, Mrs. H. S. Meyers, M. J. Cooley and G. T. Brown.

The Arlington Hotel, the leading hostelry, is conducted by Mrs. Gaul. It is most pleasantly located, affords fine accommodations and is very popular with the traveling public.

R. H. Mitchell conducts an up-to-date restaurant and has a good patronage. He has spent many years in the restaurant and hotel business and knows how to serve his patrons.

Zwolle has a rural free delivery route, among the patrons being W. J. Aten, J. B. Adair, J. J. Rains, H. H. Thomas, John Middleton, W. L. Dailey, B. W. Barr, John R. Parrott, S. T. Quarles, W. M. Aten, John Tyler, Asa Vines, P. V. Webb, J. O. Wiley, T. F. Wiley, W. C. Mains, T. O. Phillips and D. A. Moses.

The physicians of Zwolle are Dr. R. L. Parrott, Dr. M. Boring, Dr. R. I. Vines, Dr. T. M. Tramel and Dr. L. Vines. Dr. C. C. Woods is the dentist.

FISHER.

Fisher is one of the most important saw-mill towns on the Kansas City Southern Railway, and is not only an excellent model of towns of that class, but is an example of thrift and systematic progress that any small city might profitably imitate. Fisher furnished Sabine parish with the first large sawmill plant and has perhaps done more for the prosperity of the people than any other other institution. The town is owned by the Louisiana Long Leaf Lumber Company, of which O. W. Fisher is president, and W. W. Warren general superintendent. The company

began clearing the timber for the townsite in July, 1899 and in March, 1901, the mill was ready for operation. Besides the immense mill which turns out annually millions of feet of pine lumber, a large mill was later erected for manufacturing hardwood products. Large planing mills convert the products of these plants into the finest finished lumber. In addition to these industries the company operates a modern machine shop and over fifty miles of railroad. This road, the Victoria, Fisher and Western, connects Fisher with Victoria, where the company operates another modern plant. The town of Fisher was laid out with a view of making something more substantial than the ordinary sawmill town. The townsite is among the prettiest in Sabine parish and was platted with uniform streets and avenues. Splendid homes have been built for the employees, and in numerous instances furnished with all conveniences of a city, including electric lights and waterworks. The relations between the company and its employees are the most amicable imaginable—harmony of interests is manifest in every department, which speaks well for a corporation that employs a thousand men. The town has a splendid public school for the benefit of children of employees, and religious services by different denominations are held at stated periods.

The town is noted for its orderly citizenship, and its society is as good as can be found anywhere. Although Fisher is a remarkably healthy town, the com-

pany employs two capable physicians to supply the medical needs of its employees, and has completed at no little cost a neat and commodious building to be used as a sanitarium, for the convenience of those who may be in need of the services of such an institution, and it will be conducted along modern lines. An immense mercantile establishment is maintained as the supply store for the town, but it also has a large trade with the people of the surrounding country. Besides the staple supplies, the store furnishes the people with nearly every luxury which a city store or market could offer. Fisher is an open market for the farmer, and the rural citizens of that section find a ready and profitable sale for their products. The company contemplates the erection of a model store building in the near future in order to provide better facilities for its increasing trade. The structure will be of concrete, 85x120 feet, the architecture of old colonial style, and the estimated cost between \$15,000 and \$20,000. The aim is to build one of the largest and most up-to-date commissaries in the state. The present structure will be occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association.

The company owns many thousand acres of land in Sabine parish and has sufficient timber to run its mill for twenty or more years. They have never offered their "cut-over" lands for general sale, but have sold such lands to several farmers for homes at reasonable prices. Miss Leona LaCuer is the capable postmistress at Fisher.

W. W. Warren, the company's general superintendent, was born May 11, 1876, at Lincoln, Illinois, moved to Thayer, Nebraska, in 1883, and in 1893 began learning the lumber business at a wholesale office in Omaha, Nebraska. Two years later he entered the employ of the Missouri Lumber and Mining Company at Grandin, Missouri, remaining there until he came to Sabine parish in June, 1899. As superintendent of "4L" company he has commanded the esteem of the employees as well as everyone with whom he has business relations. He is not interested solely in removing the timber wealth from the parish, but desires the country developed and has never declined to give moral and financial aid to any enterprise for the public good. He is considerate of the interests of his employes, regardless of the grade of their position, and labors unceasingly to make Fisher an ideal town.

The men who help to direct the affairs of this company at Fisher are as follows: P. A. Bloomer, assistant general manager; J. H. Vanlandingham, general sales agent; C. L. Krieger, bookkeeper; F. C. Wheeler, cashier; H. W. Gardner, mill superintendent; E. W. Mitchell, foreman pine mill; S. E. Clark, foreman hardwood mill; W. J. Williams, foreman planer No. 1; W. M. Kilborn, foreman planer No. 2; Perry Frost, chief engineer; T. J. Bunch, assistant; E. W. Lawson, engineer at hardwood mill; S. D. Anderson and M. J. Dibble, filers; J. N. Graham, engineer at pine mill; Eugene Lumpkin and Ira Thorla, sawyers; C. C. Stoddard and Charles Suddles, filers. At machine shops—Frank Ruff, Sr., master mechanic; Leon Mitchell, machinist; Charles Hughes, assistant; Charles Coarser, blacksmith; R. A. Brown and Sydney Hendricks, car repairers. Fred McGee is woods superintendent and trainmaster; Tim Liddy, woods foreman. C. C. Carleton is surveyor and looks after the land and timber interests of the company. R. A. Brown, of the car shops, has served the company longer than any other man now in the employ of the company, having begun work in 1900. He is general utility man and booster for local functions and always ready

to give assistance where it is needed in the town.

A. R. Brian is the genial and capable manager of the company's mercantile department. He has as his assistant S. Bragdon. A corps of fourteen courteous clerks also assist in transacting the business of this large establishment. Mr. Brian was born and reared in Claiborne parish and has been engaged in mercantile pursuits all his life. He entered the employ of this company as a clerk in 1901, and after a service of eighteen months was promoted to manager. He was married in 1904 to Miss Valley Seever, the estimable daughter of Dr. J. M. Seever, and they have a pretty home at Fisher.

H. E. Ellis is the popular manager of the Fisher Hotel, the principal hotel of the town. He came to Fisher in 1900 from Cape Girardeau, Mo., and is an experienced hotel-keeper as well as a courteous gentleman. The Fisher hotel is pleasantly situated and the manager takes pleasure in catering to those who seek the best accommodations.

Dr. T. B. Younger is the company's capable physician and is assisted by Dr. C. M. Petty.

Fisher Camp W. O. W. was organized in 1900 with H. E. Ellis, C. C. The charter was surrendered, but was reorganized in 1900 and is now a prosepious camp with sixty members. The officers are R. A. Brown, C. C.; William Kunce, clerk; W. J. Williams, banker; I. J. Prince, vice lieutenant; Lee Prince, conductor; Ira Thorla, watchman; Emmett Peterson, inside sentinel; W. J. Williams, Dr. T. B. Younger and William Kunce, managers.

Fisher Lodge No. 128 I. O. O. F. was instituted by Grand Master E. L. Dick, Sept. 14, 1907, with the following as charter members: R. I. Turner, Joe Dover, I. L. Frazier, Tim Liddy, J. A. Goss, Dr. T. B. Younger and D. F. Turner. The first officers were: R. I. Turner, Noble Grand; J. D. Darby, vice grand; H. R. Crumpecker, secretary, and T. B. Younger, treasurer. Since the organization of this lodge the following have passed through the chair and are past grands of this lodge: James D. Darby, Dr. T. B. Younger, C. C. Carlton, T. R. Malin, W. P. Hicks, William G. Kil-

born and B. H. Berry. The officers for the last half of the year 1913 are B. H. Berry, N. G.; Ira Thorla, V. G.; William G. Kilborn, secretary; J. W. Kunce, treasurer. The lodge has had a steady growth from the start and at present has a membership of sixty-one in good standing.

Sabine Encampment No. 31 I. O. O. F. was instituted by Grand Chief Patriarch J. F. Dennison on May 21, 1912, with W. P. Hicks, Dr. T. B. Younger, C. C. Carlton, T. R. Malin, Frank Ruff and William G. Kilborn charter members. At the time of organizing the following officers were elected: W. P. Hicks, chief patriarch; Dr. T. B. Younger, senior warden; C. C. Carlton, junior warden; Frank Ruff, high priest; T. R. Malin, scribe, and William G. Kilborn, treasurer. Since that time, Dr. T. B. Younger and William G. Kilborn have passed through the chairs and are past chief patriarchs of the order. The officers elected for the last half of the year 1913 are J. W. Kunce, C. P.; P. J. Palmer, S. W.; Frank Ruff, J. W.; James Aiken, high priest; T. B. Younger, scribe; Ira Thorla, treasurer. While this branch of the order has as yet a small membership, it is steadily growing.

CONVERSE.

This is the most northern town in Sabine parish on the K. C. S. R'y. It was named for Col. James Converse, who owned a large tract of land in that vicinity, including the townsite. The town was started after the railroad was built (1906), Dr. G. M. Mott and Wilt Morgan erecting the first business house. Converse is surrounded by a fine farming country, and a large amount of cotton is ginned and marketed there every year. Rural telephone lines, owned by independent companies composed of citizens, connect Converse with the surrounding country, and a bank is soon to be established there. That

section of Sabine is the first to vote a special tax to aid in the construction of a model road and the road will be built soon. The people are progressive and are determined to develop their country. Converse has a good school, a church, several stores and a cotton gin. It is the chief trading and shipping point for a large territory.

The principal business houses are conducted by G. I. Paul, Tatum Bros. (N. R. and Dr. W. E.), A. J. Burkett, W. D. Gates, W. F. Ledford, J. G. Burkett. The gin is owned by Jackson Bros. (C. L. and J. M.),

The resident physicians are Dr. W. G. Allen, who was reared in this community, and Dr. E. K. Harris, a native of Claiborne parish.

Mrs. Ruthie Kay is the efficient postmistress.

Among the prominent citizens and farmers of Converse are Buren Lout, J. W. Latham, W. M. Bolton, H. J., C. P. and Lee McDonald, J. M. Paul, Jal Raymond, L. B. Farmer, C. C. Bazemore, R. G. Bossier, M. V. Flores, Henry Tatum, W. H. McPhearson, C. E. Pugh, S. A. Spillyards, R. S. Heard.

FLORIEN.

This flourishing little town is located on the K. C. S. R'y, twelve miles south of Many. It was started in the latter part of the '90s and was named for Mr. Florien Giauque. Florien is surrounded by a fine agricultural country and is an important shipping and trading point. The town has a fine school, church and fraternal societies, and several live business houses.

The postoffice was established in 1908 with Willie Hall postmaster. Since that time the office has been held by A. J. Maheine, James M. Leach, W. G. Leach and D. S. Leach, the latter being the present postmaster.

Joe Dover, a leading merchant, began business here in 1907. He is native of Germany. In 1902

he came from Tensas parish to Many where he was associated with his brother, A. Dover in business, and later was at Zwolle until he located at Florien on his own account. He was married in August, 1911, to Miss Lizzie Williams of that place. Mr. Dover is a young man of good business ability, carries an immense stock of general merchandise and does a splendid business.

Williams Bros. conduct a big mercantile business here. The firm is composed of B. L. and S. K. Williams, and succeeded the firm of Corley & Williams which began business there in 1907. They were born and reared in Sabine, are progressive young business men, have an up-to-date mercantile establishment and a good patronage. They are always ready to give encouragement to every move to develop the resources of their country.

A. C. Leach conducts a modern mercantile establishment here and is assisted by his son, C. C. Leach. He is the oldest merchant in the town, having embarked in business here in 1897. He is a native of Alabama and on coming to Sabine parish located in the Middle Creek country and was engaged in farming until he engaged in business at Florien.

Newton F. Leach entered the mercantile business here in 1910. His parents were J. W. and Sarah Leach who came to Sabine parish from Alabama in 1860 and settled in the Toro community. Mr. Leach was engaged in farming prior to his entry in mercantile pursuits.

J. P. Simpson conducts a mercantile business here which was commenced in 1906. He is a native of Alabama, the date of his birth being October 1, 1846. He came to this parish in 1883, locating near Negreet where he engaged in farming which occupation he continued to follow until a few years ago.

Chance & Mahaffey, progressive young men operate a saw mill. Besides the product sawed for shipment, they supply the local lumber wants.

The Wyatt Lumber Co. is erecting a large modern mill south of Florien. This company has a

Prominent among the citizens and farmers of the community are H. D. Miller, I. H. Byrd, R. S. Gandy, George Z. Corley, Tom, Conerly, J. M. and L. F. Corley, T. M. Aldredge, M. W. Lockwood, E. A. Mothershed, James M. Leach, W. K. Holt, R. A. Sanders, M. V. Westbrook, J. L. McCormic, B. R. Arrington, Walter Long, Dess Miller, Willie Miller, W. F. Salter, W. T. Cook, D. R. Price, Wilson Pilcher, S. T. Salter, Asa Miller, L. W. Byrd, W. C. Vogel, A. R. Gentry, N. A. Miller, L. A. Pynes, M. M. Mahaffey, A. T. Arthur, W. C. Lee, M. M. Leach, Dr. C. C. Conerly, J. M. Sandel, G. B. Arrington, J. D. Chance.

FORT JESUP.

After Fort Jesup was abandoned as a military post it continued to be an important point. The surrounding country had been settled by a large number of progressive farmers, and in 1854 Surveyor Thompson made a plat of the town, title to most of which had been acquired by Harris & Beck, who conducted a mercantile business there. Among the owners of lots at Fort Jesup in the '50s were M. B. Thompson, Mary Ann Cosgrove, G. H. Thompson, Chichester Chaplin, Susan Hart and G. W. Small. Since that time a large number of people have owned real estate there, and the village and surrounding country numbers among its citizenship some of the leading people of Sabine parish. For many years Fort Jesup was the educational center of the parish and still has a good school as well as churches of the Baptist and Methodist denominations.

The Masonic Lodge at Fort Jesup is one of the oldest in Louisiana. Sabine Lodge held its first meeting June 22, 1848, under dispensation from Louisiana Grand Lodge, and received its first

charter, No. 11, January 16th, 1849, John Gedge, R. W. Grand Master. Charter No. 75, dated March 4th, 1850, was issued to Sabine Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Louisiana, F. & A. M., and charter No. 11 returned. In the year 1886, under the personal supervision of Rev. J. M. Franklin, Sabine Lodge founded a high school at Fort Jespp, and during its existence the lodge has educated a number of children of deceased Master Masons, and has been liberal in her charities to those dependent on her protection. In 1899 the lodge celebrated its semi-centennial. Leslie Barbee, a life member, who was living at that time, was made a Mason in Sabine Lodge, initiated in 1848, passed in 1849, raised in May, 1849, and had the distinction of filling all the stations in the lodge. The officers and members in 1899 were J. W. Taylor, W. M.; T. J. Franklin, S. W.; J. H. Caldwell, J. W.; W. R. Alford, treasurer; J. A. Tramel, secretary; †J. M. Franklin, chaplain; Geo. R. Pattison, S. D.; J. L. Asby, J. D.; F. V. Jackson, tyler, †J. W. Arthur, †Leslie Barbee, †W. O. Bates, †W. Y. Barnhill, †C. S. Beard, †A. S. Cassady, W. H. Cox, W. C. Cox, A. W. Estes, †J. R. Franklin, †Jas. M. Gibbs, †E. W. Hamlin, A. A. Hammond, D. J. Horn, Harry Houck, S. C. Hughes, Wm. F. Hyde, Wm. F. Jackson, C. W. Lilly, C. J. Law, †H. Manhein, J. M. Middleton, †W. S. Middleton, †Jas. W. Mitchell, †Wm. E. McNeely, †W. W. Moore, †J. J. Mimes, I. C. Oden, P. M. Perkins, †Wm. H. Peters, M. B. Petty, A. L. Ponder, J. C. Ryan, A. B. Rains, E. A. Salter, J. M. Seever, Don E. SoRelle, †R. W. Stoker, J. B. Story, J. W. Tindall, T. M. Tramel, J. B. Wood and W. B. Wood. Honorary members: Robert H. Gage (dead), Curtis T. Hines (dead), L. E. Thomas and Richard Lambert. The following members have served as Worshipful Master: J. B. Stoddard, K. J. McLemore, John L. Hamill, C. Beck, L. Barbee, J. C. Armstrong, R. A. Forbis, J. M. Franklin, J. H. Caldwell (living), G. Munson, T. Beck, John Kennedy, C. Chaplin, A. W. Sullivan; S. Dove, J. W. Taylor (living), C. J. Law (living), A. B. Rains (living); W. G. Caldwell (living). The present of-

†Deceased.

ficers of the lodge are as follows: J. W. Taylor, W. M.; Chas. J. Law, S. W.; Marion V. Petty, J. W.; W. R. Alford, treasurer; G. W. Lucius, secretary; W. G. Caldwell, S. D.; J. W. Cutrer, J. D.; F. V. Jackson, tyler.

Clarence L. Hawkins conducts a merchandise business at Fort Jesup. His father was M. P. Hawkins, a pioneer of that section. He has held ward offices, has taken a live interest in parish affairs, and is withal a progressive citizen. Miss Carrie Hawkins has charge of the postoffice.

George W. Lucius also conducts a mercantile business here. His father, Samuel G. Lucius, was an old settler in the western portion of the parish. Mr. Lucius is a good citizen and has always taken a lively interest in the work of advancement in his community.

Among the prominent citizens of the community, many of whom are members of the oldest families in the parish, are: A. C. Stoker, W. M. Smith, Joe Smith, Clyde Gibson, Henry Stoker, Riley Stoker, J. W. Beard, H. S. Varnell, R. E. Salter, J. W. Taylor, Miles Parker, E. B. Lee, J. R. Stoker, W. R. Alford, A. M. Salter, A. M. Miller, R. P. Tubbs, J. L. Barbee, A. L. Landrum, W. H. Tynes.

BELMONT.—This is one of the thriving communities of the parish. The postoffice was started about 1879 with Dr. T. H. Hardin postmaster. He was succeeded by L. A. Trailor. George W. Heard, the present postmaster, has had charge of the office since 1892. Belmont has a Baptist church, which was organized in 1872; a good school, a Masonic lodge, and two mercantile establishments. G. W. Heard has conducted a business for many years. John E. Wm. F., and Joe P. Skinner run a business there which was started in 1898 under the name of Skinner Bros. Many of the early settlers of the Belmont community came from Lincoln and Union parishes, but in later years a number of settlers came from Mississippi. Among the progressive citizens of that section are the following: W. S. Haley, R. G.

Bozeman, E. T. Linder, T. F. Linder, J. L. Heard, J. E. Bullard, J. A. Armstrong, G. L. Sebren, E. N. Haley, L. B. Horn, R. W. Nesom, S. J. Ramsey, J. C. Wright, W. M. McFerren, J. A. Haley, W. W. Currie, Ben Skinner, J. P. Skinner, E. W. Tyler, D. J. Austin, C. H. Skinner, D. M. Currie, J. A. Salley, W. F. Haley, L. W. Salley.

TYNE.—This postoffice was named for John Tynes, a pioneer of that section and was established about 1889. Abraham Ricks was the first postmaster, and was succeeded by John W. Whately, and the latter by W. J. Norsworthy who is the present postmaster and conducts a mercantile business. His father was A. J. Norsworthy who came from Alabama in 1859 and whose family of ten children, seven of whom are living, namely: George W. of Natchitoches parish; J. C., W. F., Mrs. G. W. Lockwood, Mrs. W. A. Montgomery, Mrs. G. N. Welden and W. J. The latter's wife was Miss Sarah Craig of Natchitoches parish and they have a family of ten children. J. W. Canady was a prosperous merchant of Tyne for several years, but he lately retired from business. The pioneers of this section were Henry Lester, Sampson Whately, A. J. Norsworthy, James Isgitt, Sam Cole and Thomas Boswell. "Shake Hat," which was located on the old Nolan Trace or Alexandria and Texas road near Tyne, was famous in early days as the headquarters for outlaws and rowdies, and the place, which contained two stores and saloons, was given its name because it was remarked that the people there would "fight at the shake of a hat." Prominent residents of Tyne at this time are J. W. Canady, H. J. Lester, J. T. and P. W. Isgitt, J. C. Norsworthy, F. J. Byrd, E. Canady and Enoc Moss.

MILL CREEK.—Among the progressive citizens of this postoffice are J. C. Sibley, A. J. Withers, J. E. Withers, J. E. and A. B. Jordan, T. J. Dowden, A. M. Stewart, J. Strickland, G. J. Davis, Jr., and J. Wiley Miller. A good school and a Baptist church are maintained at Mount Carmel. The church was constituted November 9, 1863, by the following presbytery: Elder Henry Simmons and Deacons Charles and Zack. Corley. S. Y. Addi

son of Corleyville is the present church clerk. Kisatchie Lodge No. 156, F. & A. M. is located here. It was chartered February 12, 1858, with the following members: W. P. Goings, M. G. McNeely, Jacob Kile, J. T. McNeely, J. K. Phares, W. G. Norris and L. J. Nash. The lodge was first located at Kisatchie, in Natchitoches parish, but later moved to Mount Carmel, in Sabine. The present officers are as follows: J. Wiley Miller, w, m.; C. F. Knippers, s. w.; R. L. Tynes, J. W.; A. B. Jordan, treasurer; J. E. Jordan, secretary; W. D. Stewart, S. D.; D. T. Knippers, J. D.; W. B. Hays, chaplain; L. E. Coburn, tyler.

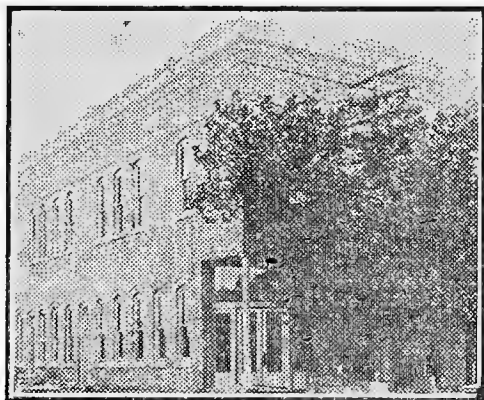
TORO.—The first settlers of the Toro community were William Curtis, Sr., William Curtis, Jr., and John McCollister, who came in 1827. They cut down and burned the cane and made two crops before they fenced their fields, for there was nothing to fence against except wild animals. The next settlers to come were Eli Chance, from Mississippi, Fletcher Rollins, James Holt, W. C. Southwell, Valuetine Nash, T. J. Godwin, Charles Bennett, S. G. Lucius and John Caldwell. They erected one of the first school houses in the parish which was built of pine poles and split log benches were used for seats. A church was established in later years and the church and school named Pleasant Hill. The first schools were taught by Hain Nash and S. G. Lucius, both gentlemen having come to Sabine parish from South Carolina. Pleasant Hill now has a splendid church and school building and the community is prosperous and progressive. Prominent citizens of Toro are J. M. Miller, J. S. Lucius, J. J. Whittaker, W. J. McMillan, A. Slay, W. C. Ford, John F. Koonce, B. B. McMillan, J. J. McNeely, C. W. Antony, W. L. Prewitt and J. H. Brewster. Rattan is another postoffice in this section, prominent among the residents there being B. C. McCollister, M. C. Antony, J. M. Runyon, J. D. Miller, W. L. Arnold, J. W. Byrd, C. W. Westbrook and R. R. Arnold. Columbus is an old postoffice located farther down in the lower corner of the parish on Sabine River. Among the residents there are C. C. Antony, J. A. Speight and S. J. Speight, all good citizens.

CLARE.—This postoffice, established in 1908, was named in honor of Miss Annie Clare, youngest daughter of Leo Vandegaer. J. M. Ritter and son, Houston, who are engaged in merchandising at that point, started the postoffice. J. M. Ritter is a substantial citizen of that community and a wide-awake farmer. Other prominent residents of this thriving section are John S. Caldwell, W. L. Speights, W. A. Stringer, W. A. Speight and W. Y. McConathy.

COBURN.—This postoffice was started in 1903, and was named in honor of T. G. Coburn, an old settler there. The names of the pioneers are mentioned elsewhere. C. J. Law was the first postmaster and was succeeded by W. M. Lester, who fills that position at this time. Coburn is supplied with a good school, church and Masonic lodge. Middle Creek Lodge No. 321 was organized here in 1908, and the following members have served as worshipful masters: C. J. Law, J. W. Phares, J. M. Dowden, P. J. Herrington, T. G. Coburn and J. H. Ricks. Mr. Coburn is the present master. The following are citizens of this community: T. G. Coburn, Adam Cole, J. J. Alford, S. E. A. Dowden, P. I. Cook, J. M. Britt, R. A. Dowden, W. D. Cobb, Rev. J. H. Ricks, C. C. Alford, P. J. Herrington, W. A. Ricks, O. R. Alford, A. J. and G. W. Weldon and Alonzo Herrington.

NEGREET.—This community is about twelve miles southwest of Many, and its settlement dates back to 1822, when Christopher Antony located there. It is a rich farming section. In recent years much prospecting for oil has been engaged in there, and the indications are that that commodity will yet be found in paying quantities. This section has the conveniences of a telephone line from Many, a good school and church, and will soon have a model road to the parish seat. Little Flock Lodge F. & A. M., organized at 1867 at old Wineburg, is located here and is a thriving lodge. Frank Dutton was an old settler of this place and ran a tanyard in early times, coming from New York. R. J. Lucius, who was born and reared here and for many years was engaged with his brother, James F., in farming and

merchandising, is postmaster. They are now in the real estate business. Prominent citizens of Negreet are M. H. Addison, Hoyt and E. P. Curtis, M. F. Gandy, H. M. Gandy; J. S., T. C. and J. C. Salter, W. T. Addison, C. D. Carroll, T. C. Antony, W. R. McCormic, J. I. Cook, G. W. Miller, J. W. Phares.



PEOPLE'S STATE BANK, MANY, LA.

MITCHELL.—This postoffice is located in one of the most progressive sections in the parish. It was named for Jack Mitchell who was interested in sawmills. The first store was built by Wilt Morgan in 1895. Jack Mitchell was the first postmaster and was succeeded by J. L. Jackson. B. F. Moore & Son have conducted a sawmill and mercantile business there since 1896. Mitchell is live agricultural section, has a good school, rural telephones and will soon have modern roads, Mitchell Lodge No. 252, F. & A. M., was chartered in 1896. The first officers were M. C. Geiger, W. M.; J. A. Cates, S. W.; W. F. Ledford, J. W.; J. F. Jackson, J. D.; P. L. Tatum, tyler; A. G. Kidd, chaplain. J. R. Barron is the present worshipful master. Among the citizens of this community are J. D. McLeroy, J. W. Sistrunk, T. H. Coplen, J. R. Barron, J. E. Largent, Jeff Tatum, W. H. Mains, A. E. Slay and R. L. Price.

Biographical Sketches.

DR. J. C. ARMSTRONG.—The subject of this sketch is entitled to honorable mention in any history of Sabine parish, for the reason that it can be said of him as truthfully as of any one that he lived and labored for the good of its people rather than for wealth or personal aggrandizement. He was born in Dallas County, Ala., and came to this parish on or about 1850, where he lived until his death in 1896. This parish was, consequently, the scene of his labors for over forty years. While he was a popular and successful physician, and always did a large practice, all he got, or wished to get, out of it, seemingly, was a very modest living. The poor and needy, especially, had cause to revere the name of Dr. Crit Armstrong, who guarded and frequently saved their lives, and did so, as often as otherwise, "without money and without price." It was said of the knightly Bayard, the beau-ideal of the age of chivalry, that he always exhibited an utter disregard for money and financial matters. This was pretty much the case with Dr. Crit Armstrong, our good and true knight of the scalpel, whose tender heart was as well known as his majestic figure to the people of every section of this parish. At one time Dr. Armstrong had the remarkable experience of being elected Parish Judge, without having any special knowledge of law or of court proceedings. Being well supplied with sound sense, however, he filled the position to the satisfaction of the people. But on one occasion there was a great tumult in his court. Two pirate attorneys were apparently thirsting for each other's gore; the crippled clerk was tossed aside and the sheriff was unable to quell the uproar, until the judge from the bench gave the remarkable order to "let 'em fight," which had the effect of quieting the disturbers, as fighting was really the last thing the blustering attorneys wished to do. At this day and time, when love of money is properly regarded as the root of so many evils it is refreshing to contemplate a character with whom generosity and all kindly impulses were unaffected by sordid considerations, and whose moral and physical strength and breadth of brawn enabled him to exemplify such prin-

ciples throughout his course. The grave of old Dr. Crit, in the cemetery at Many, is entitled to reverence as that of the kindest fathers of our people and our parish.

A. D. ASHBY.—Mr. Ashby is a member of the Parish School Board from Ward Seven. He was born in



A. D. ASHBY.

Itawamba County, Miss., and lived there until 18 years of age, receiving such education as the small rural schools afforded, which was very limited. He came to Sabine parish in 1899 and resided here ever since. On March 9, 1910, he was married to Miss Mattie Bruce. Mr. Ashby's principal occupation has been farming, but in 1910 he entered the ministry of the Congregational Methodist church, with which denomination he is prominently identified.

His chief regret is that he was unable to finish his education. In 1912 he was elected member of the Parish School Board and at the organization of the new board he was elected chaplain of that body, being the first man ever honored with that position. Mr. Ashby has always been an advocate of a modern educational system that would thoroughly fit the youths of the parish for the battle of life and the attainment of a more ideal citizenship, and his influence will be cast with all progressive movements for the public weal.

T. C. ARMSTRONG (Attorney-at-Law).—This gentleman was born in Sabine parish on October 18, 1857, and is consequently in the the 56th year of his age. His birthplace was in the San Miguel neighborhood, in the northern portion of the parish. His father was William Hamilton Armstrong, who died when quite young and when Thomas, his only child, was a baby. Hamilton Armstrong, though young, was a teacher of high repute, to whom some of our old citizens, his former pupils, still refer with much respect and pride. He was equally known as a marksman and hunter.

Thomas' grandfather, on his father's side, was James H. Armstrong, who came to this parish or its vicinity in 1847, from Kentucky, originally, by way of Alabama. His grandfather, on his mother's side, was William D. Stephens, who came to this section of the state in 1835, before the organization of this parish, from Virginia, originally, by way of Tennessee and Ohio. In his boyhood "Little Thomas" attended the ordinary old-field schools of the San Miguel neighborhood, and the somewhat superior one at Old Pleasant Hill. In 1875 he entered Emory and Henry College in Southwest Virginia, where he graduated in 1878. While at the old-field schools referred to, he exhibited considerable precocity, so to speak, and when he graduated at college he pocketed the first honor of his class. He studied law at home in Sabine parish, and in New Orleans at the Law Department of the University of Louisiana, and was admitted to the bar in 1882. On beginning his professional life, instead of hunting a location more suitable for a lively career, he remained at home without regard to consequences. Up to this time, these have not been as serious as might have been expected. He ranks well in our coterie of able and conscientious attorneys, has an interesting family, a pleasant home at Sodus and another residence at Many; and, at last accounts, a sufficiency of the necessities of life. While he has been rather slow about completing an ambitious and patriotic literary task, commenced some time ago, we would hesitate to call him "Le Faineant," as we are not certain what he has up his sleeve. While he has not entered the arena of politics, he may do so (as this notice is not intended as his obituary), and may have good prospects in that direction.

MARION S. ANTONY.—The subject of this sketch is a citizen of Ward Two, and is now serving as constable of that ward. His grandfather was Christopher Antony, a pioneer of the Negreet community who came to this country in 1822 from Virginia by way of Kentucky and Texas. Christopher's father was Martin Antony, who was a native of Germany, and he and his eldest son, Jacob, were soldiers in the American army during the revolutionary war. William M. Antony, father of Marion S., was born at Negreet in 1827, being the eldest of a family of eight sons and two daughters, and in 1851 was married

to Mary Alice, daughter of Aaron L. and Penelope Neil, to which union were born ten children, those now living being Thomas R., George C., Marion S., Charles. W. and Mary E., wife of J. C. Salter. William M. Antony served his country in the war between the states, and his parish in various civil capacities and was a well-to-do and esteemed citizen.

DR. REZIN LAURENCE ARMSTRONG was born in Dallas County, Ala., on December 30, 1821, and died at Pleasant Hill, this parish, January 4, 1899. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and a worthy son of sturdy and heroic sires. Tradition relates that his great-grandfather was burned at the stake by savages in some portion of what was then referred to as "the wilderness of the West." His grandfather, William Armstrong, was a pioneer and Indian fighter of Christian County, Kentucky, who made the savages pay dearly for the murder of his sire. The father of Dr. Laurence moved to Sabine parish in 1847, and from that time until his death the doctor practiced his profession in the vicinity of Pleasant Hill and was a prominent figure in the community for more than half a century. In his youth, while still a resident of Alabama, he graduated in medicine at the New Orleans Medical College, a prototype of the present Tulane University. Soon afterwards, on February 27, 1845, he married his first wife, Cynthia Reed. Of the several children of that marriage, Dr. R. L. Armstrong, Jr., of Pleasant Hill is the only survivor. On August 5, 1858, Dr. Armstrong married Virginia A. Pullen, his second wife and surviving widow. Too modest and unselfish for a politician, the only public position that he ever occupied was that of state senator. Besides standing, as it were, a monument of incorruptible integrity and spotless honor, he was equally distinguished for the greater and softer impulses of the heart, for open-handed liberality and above all his true charity. Upon his memorial shaft is inscribed, "He Was the Poor Man's Friend." He was buried at Pleasant Hill by the Masonic fraternity. Dr. R. L. Armstrong, Jr., was born June 9, 1857, near Pleasant Hill. He attended the Medical University of Louisiana in 1877-78 and graduated at the medical department of Louisville University in 1879. Soon after graduating he married Miss Hattie O'Pry and located

at Pleasant Hill, where he has been a prominent physician for over thirty years. He has a son, Dr. Ralph Armstrong, who is now a physician, thus making in the family three generations of physicians.

SENATOR JOHN H. BOONE.—The subject of this sketch was born at the old town of Sparta, in Bienville parish, November 7, 1871.



His parents were Judge J. T. and C. L. Boone, members of old and estimable families. His father was a prominent figure in the politics of his parish and state for many years and occupied important public positions. The early years of John H. Boone's life were spent on a farm. In 1888 the family moved to Mt. Lebanon where he attended Mt. Lebanon College, and being an earnest and hard-working student he secured an education sufficient to enable him to enter his chosen profession.

Senator Boone

After concluding his college course he taught in the public schools and at Mt. Lebanon College for two years. In 1899 he was admitted to the bar and practiced law in Bienville parish until 1901 when he came to Many, forming a partnership with Judge Don E. SoRelle. Upon Mr. SoBelle's election as district judge in 1908, the firm was dissolved, but the partnership was resumed during the present year. Mr. Boone is not only a hard-working lawyer, but has always taken an active and patriotic interest in the material welfare of the parish, and is a firm exponent of every move for the uplift of the people morally and intellectually. His popularity among the people is amply attested by the fact that they have elected him to every position for which he has offered. He served several years as mayor of Many, and on being elected a member of the Parish School Board he was unanimously chosen as the presiding officer of that

body, and filled these positions with honor. In 1912 he was elected a member of the State Senate from the district composed of the parishes of DeSoto, Sabine and Vernon and has rendered his district and state splendid services. It is a safe prediction that among the young lawyers of West Louisiana no one has a more promising future, in any of the endeavors which a lawyer is privileged to make, than Senator Boone. He was married, December, 1899, to Miss Minnie D. King, an accomplished young lady of Mt. Lebanon, and they have a most interesting family. Senator Boone is vice president of the People's State Bank of Many and owns a cozy home here.

W. S. BROWN.—Few men have spent a more extended and useful life as a citizen of the parish than W. Scott Brown. He was born in 1848 and spent his



W. S. BROWN.

entire life in Sabine parish. His parents were pioneers of Ward Two, where some of the earliest settlers of this section of the state located. Mr. Brown has served his parish and ward in various official capacities for many years, as may be seen by reference to the annals of the parish government. He was an upright and conscientious citizen and commanded

the respect of all who knew him. Mr. Brown was engaged in the mercantile business for many years and a few months ago opened a store at Hornbeck. While these memoirs were being printed Mr. Brown died at the home of his son, Mr. Edward Brown, in Ward Two.

J. W. BYRD.—This gentleman is a member of the Parish School Board from Ward Two. He was born in Winn parish, September 21, 1867, and when a small child came to Sabine parish, near Negreet. He was reared and has always resided in the southern part of the part of the parish. He attended the old school at

Fort Jesup during the first and third years of its existence, when Prof. T. R. Hardin presided as principal of that institution, after which he taught school for several years. Mr. Byrd was married to Miss Estelle Sanders, September 11, 1892, and to that union nine children have been born, five boys and four girls. He joined the Missionary Baptist church in 1892. He settled on a small farm after his marriage, and established Rattan postoffice in 1893, and was postmaster eight years. He was elected as a member of the School Board from his ward and was re-elected in 1912. He is a good citizen and stands for every move in the direction of parish progress.

LESLIE BARBEE.—No history of this parish is in any manner complete without notice of Leslie Barbee, the most prominent pioneer of Fort Jesup, who came to this parish in 1842. He was born in Wake County, N. C., January 16, 1812, and died in 1900. He was a son of Mark and Tempey (Garner) Barbee, who were of English and Scotch descent, respectively. When he came to this country he located at Fort Jesup and engaged in agricultural pursuits, although he was known as a "Jack of all trades," and could turn his hand to any useful employment. He engaged in the mercantile business in 1860, in which he continued for many years. He always took a prominent part in parish affairs and in 1878-79 represented the parish in the State Legislature. Mr. Barbee was married in 1838 to Miss Argene, a native of Georgia, and to them were born six children: Caroline, wife of M. P. Hawkins (deceased); Mary J., wife of W. W. McNeely (deceased); William H. (deceased), Joseph L., Nellie, wife of W. A. Ponder (deceased), and Nettie, wife of Amos L. Ponder. Joseph L. Barbee is now a resident of Fort Jesup and has a pretty home there. He has a family of six children, Joseph L., Jr., being the eldest. He has been engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits all his life. William H. Barbee was during his lifetime engaged in the mercantile business at Fort Jesup, besides taking a part in every move for the good of his parish and community, occupying at various times several public positions. He wife was Miss Emma Draughon. He died March 11, 1908, his wife's death occurring a few years

prior to that time. Five children were born to them: Leslie, Effie, wife of I. L. Pace; Rena, wife of Reese Pattison; Wm. J., and Nona.

OSCAR O. CLEVELAND, cashier of the recently established People's State Bank of Many, was born in



Leak County, Mississippi, October 9, 1876. He went to public schools and after coming to Many with his father, W. B. Cleveland, in 1898, he entered the station of the K. C. S. R'y to learn the railroad business remaining in the employ of that company until he engaged in business in partnership with J. H. McNeely in 1902. In 1905 he again entered the employ of the railroad as station agent at

O. O. CLEVELAND

Many, and after three years service he resigned and accepted a position with the Santa Fe Railway. He filled some important positions with that company in Louisiana and Texas. He resigned to become cashier of the People's State Bank of Many. He is a conservative business man and a genial gentleman. Mr. Cleveland was married in 1904 to Miss Claudia, eldest daughter of Judge and Mrs. Don E. SoRelle.

JULIAN CURTIS, M. D., was born at Negreet, Sabine parish, September 16, 1875, and is the third son of Dr. William R. Curtis, a pioneer physician of Sabine and a surgeon in the Civil War, and Emily Francis Moore. His childhood days were spent at Hemphill, Texas, and at Negreet, in this parish. At the age of 15 he entered the Fort Jesup Masonic Institute while the school was under the supervision of Prof. A. D. Carden, one of the South's ablest instructors. Early in life he mar-

ried Miss Nona Jackson and resided at Negreet until his father's death in 1897. Being inspired to take up his father's profession where he laid it down, he entered the Alabama Medical College at Mobile, attending one term in the fall and spring of 1897-98, and then spent two years at the Memphis Hospital Colloge, graduating in the spring of 1901 and passed the State Board of Louisiana in May of the same year. He located at Fort Jesup and practiced until October, 1904, when he accepted a position with the Rapides Lumber Co. at Woodworth, La., one of the Long-Bell plants, as physician and surgeon, resigning same in April, 1906, and moved to Many, where he continued the practice of his profession in partnership with Dr. D. H. Dillon until October of that year. The succeeding seven years have been delightfully spent in the service of the Brown Lumber Co. at Shamrock, La.

JOHN J. CURTIS was born in Sabine parish on June 17, 1843, and is one of the oldest native citizens now living in the parish. His



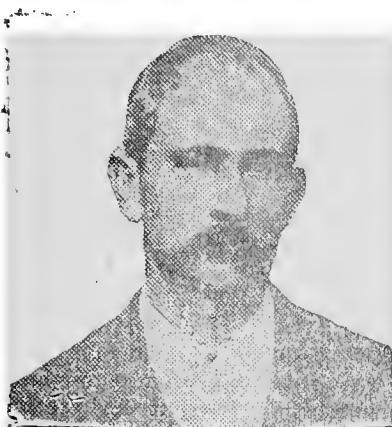
father was a pioneer of the Toro country, settling there in 1827. The subject of this sketch received what little education he was able to obtain in a log school house. In April, 1861, when only 18 years of age, he enlisted in the first company which left Sabine parish to fight in the Civil War, under the command of Capt. Arthur Mc-

Arthur. This command was assigned to the army in Virginia in Gen. Stonewall Jackson's brigade. Mr. Curtis was in the most memorable battles of the campaigns of that famous commander. When the battle of the Wilderness was begun on the 5th of May, 1864, only fourteen men of Mr. Curtis' company responded for service, and his leg was broken in this bloody conflict, and his friend Bob Runnels was killed by his side. After lying wounded on the field for three days, he was picked up by the Yankees and taken to their hospital and he saw only two or three of his comrades after that time. He was taken prisoner by

Stewart's cavalry. He recovered from his wound sufficiently to return home the following fall, and the war was ended a few months later, but, after more than half a century the scenes of that mighty conflict are still fresh in his memory. He was married and reared a family, all of whom have passed to their reward.

THOMAS JEFFERSON CRANFORD, the present sheriff of Sabine parish, was born near Pleasant Hill, Sabine parish, October 3, 1863, his parents being William H. and Cynthia (Anderson) Cranford. His father, whose death occurred while serving in the Civil War, May, 1864, was a native of Alabama, while his mother was born and reared in Sabine parish, her father being Wade Anderson, a pioneer, whose son, Jeff Anderson, was sheriff of this parish in 1863 and died while an occupant of that office, his father serving the unexpired term. When old enough to work Mr. Cranford followed the plow and helped to support his widowed mother. There were no schools in the country and he reached manhood with a very limited education. His mother, several years after the war, married C. D. Carroll, to which union two children were born, S. L. Carroll, who is now a prominent merchant of Zwolle, and Annie, who is the wife of John Paul and resides in Texas. Mr. Cranford followed the occupation of farming until 1902. He served two terms as Police Juror in the '90s and was a member of that body from his old home ward (the Sixth) when the present courthouse and jail were constructed. In 1901 he moved to Many to accept a position as field deputy for Sheriff Henderson, purchasing a farm just outside the corporate limits. Mr. Henderson resigned his office in November, 1902, and Mr. Cranford was appointed sheriff by Governor Heard. He has occupied the position ever since, having been three times elected. As ex-officio tax collector, he has always collected the taxes and turned same into the parish treasury promptly on the first of July of each year, and has made it a rule to collect more than is charged. He is also proud of the fact that he has never found it necessary to seriously hurt a prisoner while in the discharge of his duties. Mr. Cranford is a genial gentleman and courteous officer. In 1886 he was married to Miss Cora Hooker and to them have been born four children; Maggie, Rupert (died at the age of 7 years), Lola and Nellie.

THOMAS G. COBURN, of Coburn postoffice, was born in Coffey County, Alabama, April 23, 1844, and moved with his parents to Louisiana in February, 1852, arriv-



T. G. COBURN.

ing in Many that year. The family was going to Texas, but after staying here two years procured land in the southeast corner of the parish where the subject of this sketch now resides. Mr. Coburn might thus be considered a pioneer. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1862, at the age of 18 years, under General Dick Taylor and served

until the battle of Mansfield, April, 1864, when he was seriously wounded, and he has never fully recovered from the effects of the wound. After the war he returned to his home to start anew and to do battle against the outrages of reconstruction. On November 19, 1868, he was married to Miss S. J. Phares, and to that union ten children were born, seven of them still living. Mrs. Coburn died on March 5, 1899, and on January 1, 1890, he was married to Miss E. C. Bolton. Six children were born to them, five still living. On June 19, 1910, she, too, passed to her reward. Mr. Coburn served for a number of years as a member of the Parish School Board, and has been identified with all progressive movements in his community and parish.

E. C. DILLON.—This gentleman enjoys the distinction of being the oldest citizen now living who was born in the town of Many, and whose life has been spent in this vicinity. It is not the portion of many men to live to witness the many changes and wonderful transitions that have been seen by the subject of this sketch. His maternal grandfather was John Baldwin, "the father of Many," who felled the first trees for a home here and contributed much to

the work of the early development of the country. Mr. Dillon was born at September 10, 1849. His father was Patrick Henry Dillon, a native of Virginia, and his mother was Jane Baldwin, daughter of John Baldwin. To their marriage were born two boys, John Dillon, a



E. C. DILLON

prominent citizen of Mansfield, and E. C., the subject of this sketch. His mother died in 1850, and his father's death occurred a few years later. He was reared by his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Davidson. He is proud to recall that he received his instruction at old Bellwood College, near Many, under Prof. Preston, and later in a school conducted by that learned teacher in Texas.

In 1871 he was married to Miss Louisa Sibley, daughter of Major William W. Sibley, and to that union six children were born: Daniel Harvey, W. Edward, Davidson, (deceased), Elizabeth (wife of A. R. Peterson), Lattie (wife of Floyd C. Mitchell) and John P. Two of his sons, D. H. and W. E., are prominent members of the medical profession in this parish. After the death of Mrs. Dillon, he was married to Miss Rilla Self, daughter of Judge Elijah Self, a pioneer of Sabine and for many years an esteemed citizen and prominent in the political life of Vernon parish. Four children were born to them, three now living: Percy, Josephine and Bertha. Death again claimed his wife and companion and in 1892 he married Miss Annie Goss of Pleasant Hill and they have a pretty and pleasant home. Mr. Dillon is brisk and active for a man of his advanced

age. He has always been a lover of his town and parish, has always stood for everything for their glory and material welfare, and has an abiding faith in the future of his country. In battling with the adversities of his long life he has ever been in the vanguard of the optimists, never losing sight of that star of hope which is the beacon of the just on earth and in the after-while. His geniality and open-heartedness have made a him friends wherever he is known, and these traits of character are manifest every day. For many years Mr. Dillon was engaged in farming, but in later years in business pursuits, and conducted a drug business under the name of Dillon Drug Co. He served the past two years as mayor of Many, and was the prime mover in organization of the Parish Fair Association in 1909, and is the present president of that institution. Mr. Dillon is president of the People's State Bank of Many, and it was principally through his efforts that this bank was started. He remembers when there was not a cook stove or sewing machine to be found in the parish, observes that there has been great progress made since that time, but he hopes to see more.

W. E. DILLON, M. D., was born January 15, 1877, in Sabine parish, his parents being E. C. and Louisa (Sibley) Dillon. He attended parish schools and the Memphis Hospital Medical College, graduating from that institution on April 27, 1900. For the following six years he practiced at Fisher and Florien and for two years was located at Bon Ami. He returned to his old home at Many, where he is now engaged in the practice of his profession, about four years ago. In December, 1901, he was married to Miss Zeta Brown of Canton, Miss., and to them three children have been born, two of whom, a boy and a girl, are living. Dr. Dillon has a pleasant home in Many and is an enterprising citizen.

D. H. DILLON, M. D., was born in Sabine parish, May 12, 1873, being the eldest son of E. C. and Louisa (Sibley) Dillon. His early education was procured in the public schools and at Keachie College. He entered Memphis Medical College from which he graduated in 1898 and came to Sabine parish to practice his profession. For some time he was located at Fisher as chief surgeon for the Louisiana Long Leaf Lumber Company

and local surgeon of the Kansas City Southern Railway. In 1904 he was elected representative of Sabine



DR. D. H. DILLON.

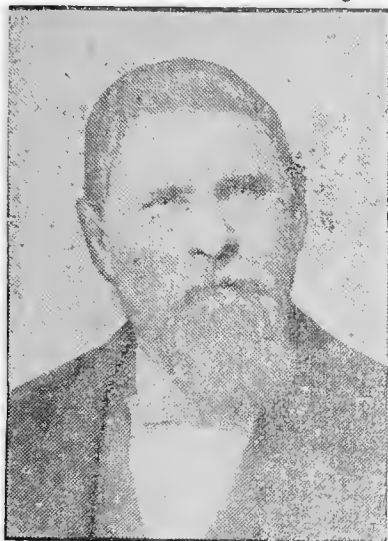
parish in the State Legislature for a term of four years. During that time he also practiced medicine at Many, one year in partnership with Dr. Julian Curtis. In 1908 Dr. Dillon was appointed president of the State Board of Health by Governor Sanders and occupied that position for two years and left a clean record. Resigning his place on the board, he returned to Many and again took up the practice of his profession. As a physician he has been

very successful, being a hard and untiring worker. At this time he has as his professional associate Dr. W. D. Lester and has an office in the People's State Bank Building. Dr. Dillon was married in 1896 to Miss Nettie Self, daughter of Judge Elijah Self, and to them has been born one son. The doctor has always been progressive in his ideas, has always been a conspicuous figure in public affairs and is not ready to promise that he will keep out of the political game in the days to come.

RICHARD A. FRASER (Attorney-at-Law) was born in Mansfield, La., February 3, 1879, and was reared and secured his education in that town. In 1904 he graduated from the Law Department of Tulane University and returned to his home town and practiced his profession until 1909, when he formed a partnership with Silas D. Ponder at Many, which was dissolved in 1912. Besides having a good law practice, he is asso-

ciated with Dan Vandegaer in the abstract business, the style of the firm being Vandegaer & Fraser, and is secretary and treasurer of the Sabine Realty Co. He was married in 1910 to Miss Lula Peters, an estimable young lady of Many, and they have a nice home.

ADDISON W. ESTES.—Sabine parish has never had a better citizen nor a more faithful public servant than Mr. Estes. He was born in this parish September 11, 1847. While still a



A. W. ESTES.

young man he was crippled for life, but for many years thereafter he followed farming and the saddle maker's trade. He reared a family of four girls and two boys, three of whom are still living. His wife died in 1902 and he was later married to Miss McDonald, daughter of Robert McDonald, a pioneer of the parish, and to that union two children have been born. In July, 1884, Mr. Estes was elected parish treasurer and has held that position ever since. In 1892

he was elected clerk of the Police Jury and remained in that position until the present year, when he resigned and was succeeded by W. G. Caldwell. The esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens is best exemplified by his continuance in his public position.

JOHN B. FULLER was born at Shiloh, Union parish, November 22, 1851, and spent his boyhood days there. On May 27, 1871, he was married to Evie Sherwood and in August of that year moved to Catahoula parish, near Harrisonburg, and in 1875 came to Sabine parish and has resided here ever since. In 1886 he was elected constable of his ward, but resigned in 1889 and was appointed postmaster at Mitchell and served in that po-

292 *BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES*

sition for two years. He served one term as member of the Parish School Board. In 1910 he was elected as a member of the Police Jury, and for one term was president of that body. In 1912 he was re-elected Police Juror. Mr. Fuller has always been a conservative exponent of every proposition for the public good and advancement, standing for the things that make for good citizenship, and has aimed to serve the people faithfully and impartially, and is esteemed as a man of sterling integrity and splendid character.

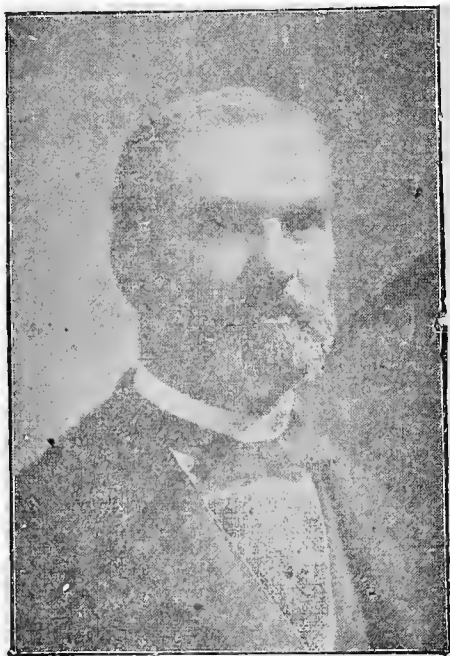
RUFUS SIBLEY GANDY, member of the Police Jury from Ward One, was born on his father's estate near Many, November 29, 1861. His father was Daniel R. Gandy, one of the early settlers of the parish, whose prominence in parish affairs is recalled on other pages of this book. Mr. Gandy's parents died when he was quite young and he lived with his maternal grandfather, John I. Sibley, on Bayou Toro, this parish, until he was 14 years of age. He then lived with his uncle, L. J. Nash, until 21 years of age. On December 17, 1885, he married Ida R. McLanahan of this parish and settled on the estate where he now resides, near Florien. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is the popular representative from his ward on the Police Jury and is an enterprising and energetic citizen. His family consists of two daughters and one son.

HARVEY M. GANDY, a prominent farmer and president of the Police Jury, was born in Bibb County, Alabama, in 1847, and is a son of Harvey M. and Mary Caroline (Martin), whose deaths occurred in 1847 and 1854 respectively. His grandfather was John Gandy, a native of Georgia and his grandmother was the daughter of John Martin, a planter, of North Carolina. He was reared by an uncle, Wiley R. Gandy, but received only a limited education. When 14 years of age he joined Company B, Forty-fourth Alabama Infantry, which was assigned to the Army of Virginia, participating in the greatest battles of that famous army. He was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga and incapacitated for duty for several months, and during his service he was twice made a prisoner, but each time was paroled and returned to his command and was a sergeant when General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House. After the war he returned to Alabama,

and in 1868 came to Sabine parish, being married in 1872 to Mary J., a daughter of Elijah Self, she being born in this parish and dying eleven months after her marriage. Mr. Gandy's second union took place in 1874, his wife being Mary Caroline Sibley, a daughter of William and Minerva Sibley, who were born in St. Helena Parish. Six children were born to them. Mr. Gandy's third marriage took place in 1888 to Winnie, daughter of I. A. and Matilda Addison, the former born in St. Helena and the later in Sabine parish. To Mr. Gandy's last marriage a son and a daughter have been born. He owns a fine farm near Negreet and is one of the most progressive and substantial farmers of the parish. For more than twenty years he has served as a member of the Police Jury and a large portion of the time as president of the body, and has rendered his parish most valuable services. He is held in the highest esteem by his fellow citizens for his conservative judgment and counsel, unpeachable integrity and withal a most genial gentleman. Despite his advanced age, he takes a live interest in the affairs in his community and parish.

FLORIEN GIAUQUE.—While the subject of this memoir is not in the real sense a citizen of Sabine parish, he has been prominently identified with the material progress of the parish for more than a third of a century and is worthy of special mention. At one time he was one of the largest individual land owners in this parish and still owns considerable real estate here. The data for the following sketch was gleaned from biographies of Mr. Giaque which appear in histories of Wayne County, Ohio, "Alibono's Dictionary of Authors" and in "Who's Who in America," and from his old friends and acquaintances in Sabine parish. Florien Giaque was born in Berlin, Ohio, May 11, 1843. His parents were Augustus and Sophia (Guillaume) Giaque, who were born of good families in the French-speaking Canton of Berne, Switzerland, and immigrated to Holmes County, Ohio, where they were married. In 1849 they moved to Wayne County, Ohio, Mr. Giaque's father dying soon afterward, leaving to his widow only means enough to buy a modest cottage home in Fredricksburg, where she began the work of rearing her children, sending them to the public school

and to the Presbyterian Sunday school. In 1855 she married Mr. Jeanneret, also a native of Switzerland, who followed the trade of a jeweler. The stepfather, while providing for the wants of the family, did not encourage young Florian's ambition to secure an edu-



FLORIEN GIAUQUE.

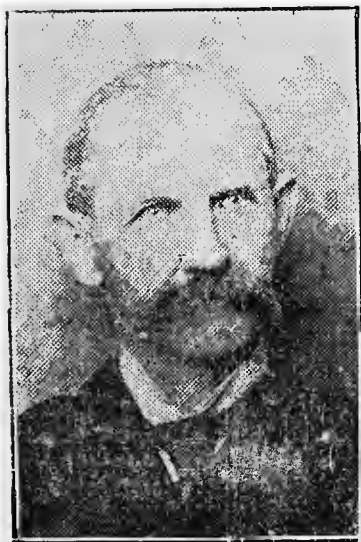
cation. One of Mr. Giaugue's pleasantest as well as proudest recollections of his boyhood days was that, "prizing first of all good character, he would make of himself a man as well educated and cultured and well-to-do financially as his people had ever been in Switzerland (they having suffered financial losses by immigrating to America), and to this end he determined to graduate at a good college, and, soon after, also determined to become a good lawyer." He never wavered from this determination, although his path was at times strewn with trials. In 1861 his mother died of typhoid fever and a few days later his eldest sister, who had married, also succumbed to the same disease.

With \$10 he had earned making ties, and with what he could earn while school was not in session, he attended a five months' session at Vermillion Institute, Haysville, Ohio, with a view of fitting himself for teaching. He worked for farmers that summer and secured a good school at Wooster, Ohio, for the following winter. But the Civil War was now going on and his state was calling for volunteers and he enlisted in Co. H, 102nd Ohio Infantry. He served under Generals Grant, Buell, Sherman, Rosecrans and Thomas. During his term of service in the army he never asked for nor received a furlough, and while he was in broken health when discharged at the end of the struggle, he has never applied for a pension and says he never intends to. He first came to Louisiana when the days of reconstruction were yet dark, but never tried to conceal the fact that he had been a soldier in the Union army neither did he ever make his political views the subject of a conversation calculated to offend anyone; his deportment always has been that of a polished gentleman, ever ready to extend kind words, good counsel and assistance and many citizens of Sabine parish are grateful for having formed his acquaintance. After the war Mr. Giaque resumed the work of completing his education by becoming a teacher-student at Vermillion Institute. In 1866 he entered Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, where he graduated with the highest honors in 1869, having won his way into the Phi Beta Kappa society by his high standing, the only way any person may become a member except by distinguished scientific or literary work. He wears the watch charm which was presented to him by that society and esteems it as one of his most valuable possessions. Though poor in the material things of the world, he won the respect and esteem of his wealthy classmates from the Eastern states, and in his senior year they elected him the class orator, the highest honor they could bestow. After teaching school for a while, he opened a law office in Cincinnati and has been practicing that profession ever since, and most of the time has had as a partner Henry B. McClure, Esq., who is reputed as an excellent gentleman, a finished scholar and an able lawyer. Mr. Giaque, besides being a hard-working lawyer, has been the editor of several legal works and has contributed articles to the leading peri-

odicals of the country on request, principally on scientific subjects, and has occasionally delivered lectures. He has taken a keen interest in American archaeology, and once had a splendid collection of stone and copper prehistoric implements, pottery, etc., which were exhibited and won medals at various expositions, including the World's Fair at Philadelphia in 1776. After beginning the practice of law Mr. Giaque gave some attention to buying and selling real estate, which business has been so fascinating for him that he has continued in this line and his ventures have been uniformly successful. He has promoted additions to Cameron, Mo., and Deshler, Ohio. When the Kansas City Southern Railroad built through Sabine parish he sold 32,700 acres of land to promoters connected with that road, and they honored him by naming the town of Florien in this parish for him. He still owns several thousand acres of land in several parishes in Louisiana, but he has disposed of a large part of his lands in Sabine. For many years he spent the month of December in Many, but in recent years his visits here have been brief and less regular. He still predicts a great future for the parish and that the South will yet become the richest and grandest country in the world. Mr. Giaque was married November 18, 1884, to Mary, daughter of William H. Miller, a lawyer of Hamilton, Ohio, who was killed in action while serving as an officer in the Union army. She was the grand-daughter on her mother's side of John Woods, during his lifetime a leading lawyer of Hamilton, a member of congress, auditor of the state of Ohio, and the promoter of several important public enterprises. Five of her ancestors did honorable service in the Revolutionary War, on the American side, and others in the earlier colonial wars. Mrs. Giaque died during the winter of 1912. No children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Giaque.

W. P. GOOD (Attorney-at-Law).—Of Scotch-Irish and English-Irish stock, the subject of this sketch came into being amid the hills of York County, S. C., was left an orphan at the age of 11; at 12 was taken by a wealthy uncle, a self-made man, to live with him in Yorkville, where superior school advantages were enjoyed. With a scholarship purchased by his father before the subject's birth, he attended Davidson College,

Meckelberg Co., N. C., and graduated in June, 1873, one year having intervened and been utilized to recuperate



W. P. GOOD

his finances by clerking in a general merchandise store. In February, 1874, visiting relatives in Mississippi, he secured a school and taught sixteen out of a possible 18 months, and with the money saved studied law under Campbell & Anderson of Kosciusko, and thence went to Lebanon Law School in Tennessee—graduated and was licensed to practice law in that state; but his interests remaining in South Carolina, he returned thence and assisted in redeeming the state from republican misrule, after which he engaged in practice at Yorkville. Having accumulated considerable money by the judicious handling of capital derived from land inherited, and thinking to find a better field for the pursuit of his profession, he removed to Texas in March, 1885, to meet with disappointment in finding the profession overcrowded, and, having invested his money in a speculative venture, he was compelled to await developments, which resulted in the loss of all by reason of the financial stringency of 1890. Presaging the tide of prosperity from Texas to Louisiana, in April, 1896, he preceded the railroad to Many, where he has since devoted himself to the honorable pursuit of his profession.

DAVID J. HOLMES, member of the Police Jury from Ward Eight, was born on a farm in Rankin County, Miss., June 6, 1868, and was reared on a plantation in that state. In 1885 he was married to Miss Mollie Chapman, and after her death he came to Sabine parish in 1891. After attending school at Many three

years, he taught in the public schools of the parish for three years and located at Zwolle in 1898. In 1899 he was married to Miss Nonie Youngblood. He was elected a member of the Police Jury in 1912, and is rendering splendid services to his ward and parish, and is especially active in all propositions for public improvements.

FRANK HUNTER, president of the Sabine State Bank, was born in Marshall County, Tenn., February 28, 1875, and spent his boyhood days on a farm. He was given fair opportunities for procuring an education and he took advantage of them, and was able to pursue the profession of teaching, but subsequently decided to enter upon a business career, for which his education fitted



FRANK HUNTER.

him. In 1901 he came to Many to become cashier of the Sabine Valley Bank, the first banking institution which was organized in the parish. He remained in this position until the Many State Bank and the Sabine Valley Bank were consolidated and rechartered under the name of Sabine State Bank when he was made president of that institution, which position he still occupies. He is a conservative and

progressive business man, and besides attending to his duties as the head of the bank has given encouragement and assistance to worthy enterprises and has filled several positions, nonorary and political. He is a good citizen and as presi-

dent of the bank is always ready to extend favors when it is in the interest of safe banking to do so. In 1904 Mr. Hunter was married to Miss Persia Brown of Canton, Miss., and they have an interesting family and pretty home.

GEORGE L. JACKSON, present occupant of the assessor's office in Sabine parish, was born in old Jackson (now Lincoln) parish, near Ruston, No-



GEO. L. JACKSON.

November 21, 1851, his parents being Fred and Silina (Shipp) Jackson. His grandfather was an old settler of Lincoln parish, having erected the first mill in that section. Fred Jackson's family consisted of six children: W. F. of Rapides parish, A. S. of Natchitoches parish, H. S. of New Orleans, Norma (wife of Dr. Curtis of Shamrock), Mrs. A. L. Stephens of Leesville, and George L. The subject of this sketch was enabled to secure only a very limited education the last school he attended being at Many in 1874 when Prof. Davies was the teacher. His father's family came to Sabine parish in 1872 and located near Fort Jesup and he followed farming until 1876 when he entered the printing office of the Sabine Southron at Many to learn the "art preservative" at a salary of \$4 a month. After an extended experience at the printer's trade, however, he left it to accept a position in the store of L. B. and F. C. Gay at Robeline, in which he remained four years. He was then employed by Caldwell & Hill, and later was manager of the store of the Farmers' Co-Operative Association at Fort Jesup for two years, after which he farmed two years and then worked for three years in A. Dover's store at Robeline. He then spent eight years as salesman and buyer for the mercantile house of Stille Bros. at Many, resign-

ing that position to make the race for assessor, to which office he was elected in 1908. In 1912 he was re-elected without opposition, which is sufficient evidence of his personal popularity. He is a progressive citizen and efficient public official. In 1888 Mr. Jackson was married to Miss Mary L. Presnall of Robeline and to them ten children have been born: Kate (wife of T. J. Chisholm), Lena, Robert B., Norma, Daisy, Florence (died in 1911), Fred, James, Carro and Mary Evelin.

GEORGE W. HEARD, merchant and prominent citizen of Belmont, was born in Perry County, Alabama, April 11, 1854, his parents moving to Union parish in 1855, where he spent his boyhood days. In 1875 he was married to Miss Frances Goocher, and in 1876 he moved to Belmont where he engaged in farming and later in the mercantile business. He has been postmaster at that place for more than twenty years and has served as a member of the Parish School Board. He is esteemed as a citizen of unquestionable integrity and splendid character and has always been found on the side of every move for the moral and material advancement of the parish. Six children were born to his marriage, three of whom are living: Mrs. Judia Callens of Many, Mrs. Alma Owens of Mississippi, and G. B. Heard, the popular agent of the Kansas City Southern Railway at Benson, La.

DR. WILLIAM MARVIN HENRY was born in Union parish, near Walnut Lane, on January 5, 1883, where he spent his early life. He attended school at Calhoun and Downsville, and in October, 1900, entered the Southern Dental College at Atlanta, Ga., from which institution he graduated as D. D. S. on April 29, 1903. Returning to Louisiana, he practiced at various places for three years. In October 1906, he selected Many as his permanent location, bought property, and has been very successful. Besides practicing his profession, he is interested in business ventures; he has served as town councilman and is in line with progressive movements. On May 27, 1911, Dr. Henry was married to Miss Minnie Addison, one of Many's most estimable and accomplished young

ladies, and they have one of the prettiest homes in the town.

A. B. JORDAN, member of the Parish School Board from Ward One, was born May 8, 1867, about two miles from the farm on which he now lives. His father, John H. Jordan, was born at Covington, Ala., July 29, 1823, and was twice married, his first wife being Mildredge Watts, born in 1821, and his second wife Martha A. Parker, born April 24, 1832, who is still living. His first wife died July 15, 1846, one child was born, Margaret A. F., born April 15, 1846, and to the second marriage the following births are recorded: Euphemie B., January 15, 1850 (died April 15, 1958); Obedience, Sept. 5, 1851 (died October, 1864); William L., April 17, 1853; Ophelia, Jan.

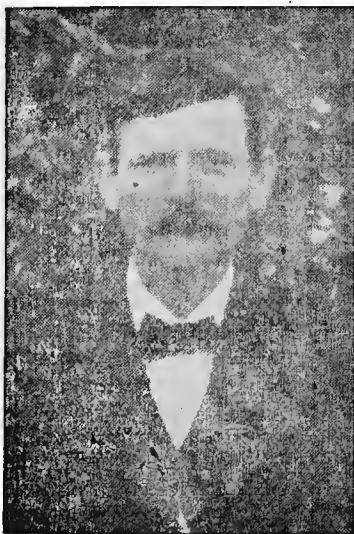


A. B. JORDAN.

21, 1855; Winnie, Sept. 26, 1857; Amanda, March 12, 1860; John Henry, July 6, 1862 (died June 14, 1874); Martha Ann, Nov. 17, 1864; Asherry (A. B.), May 8, 1867; Walter D., May 15, 1859, and James E., Sept. 24, 1871. He moved from Alabama to Mississippi in 1856, and in the latter part of 1857 he came to Louisiana, settling near the line of Sabine and Matchitoches parishes in Ward One. He became a member of the Baptist church at Cedron in August, 1860, and took his Masonic degrees in Kisatchie Lodge No. 156 in 1864, and was an esteemed citizen of that section. His death occurred July 8, 1899. A. B. Jordan has always lived in the community where he now resides. During his youth there were no public schools there and he went for brief terms to private schools taught by Abraham Ricks, Sam Sibley, Valmore Byles, Elias and Dave Self at Mt. Carmel and Middle Creek, On December 1, 1892, he was married to Eunice Belle Coburn, who was born in Sabine parish, July 10, 1870, and to their union five children have been born: Pearlle, Sept. 12, 1893 (marrried George McLunis, Jr., died Dec.

9, 1912); Ivry, March 8, 1895; J. Orange, Feb. 27, 1897; Florence O., Nov. 7, 1899 (died June 30, 1910); John T., Jan. 28, 1902. Miss Ivry is a popular teacher. Mr. Jordan has been always engaged in farming. He is a member of the Baptist congregation and Kisatchie Lodge F. & A. M. at Mt. Carmel and is a splendid citizen. In 1912, he was elected a member of the Parish School Board, and is a consistent worker for educational progress along all lines.

JAMES E. JORDAN, justice of the peace for Ward One, was born September 24, 1871, his parents being John H. and Martha A. (Parker) Jordan,



J. E. JORDAN.

early settlers in the southeast part of the parish. He was reared, and always lived, on a farm, and attended the public schools. On February 3, 1903, he was married to June A. Coburn, and to them has been born one child, Sarah Jane (June 26, 1904). He served four years as constable of his ward and is serving his third term as justice of the peace. He took his Masonic degrees in Kisatchie Lodge No. 156 in August, September and October, 1908, and since that time

has occupied prominent places in lodge circles, was W. M. six years, besides at various times filling other important offices. For the past five years he has served as D. D. G. M. for the Masonic order. On January 16, 1910, he was made a Royal Arch Mason in Vernon Chapter No. 51, R. A. M. Mr. Jordan has been an enthusiastic stu-

dent of vocal music and for several years has successfully taught vocal classes.

H. S. KENNEDY.—Mr. Kennedy (Uncle Hugh) was a citizen of Sabine parish from about 1850 till his death a few years since. It was said of Uncle Hugh and another worthy old citizen of Pleasant Hill that they were in the habit of sallying out of a morning and indulging in a little uproarious profanity before breakfast, as a constitutional health measure. Aside from a few harmless eccentricities of this kind, that served to accentuate his individuality, he was a man of social disposition; and, possessing a remarkable memory, was full of interesting reminiscences of this section, extending from the time that he met Sam Houston of Texas on the streets of Many to and including the latest happening of local or national politics. He was of remarkable personal appearance, his head being almost entirely bald. It was full of sound sense, however, and with an Irishman's wit and knack of expression; but for lack of opportunity, he might have been a Grattan or a Curran in oratorical power. He was, besides, a man of high character, and the worthy ancestor of some of our best people.

H. H. KENNEDY, one of Pleasant Hill's most prominent and substantial citizens, is a son of Uncle Hugh Kennedy, was born and reared in that neighborhood. He received his schooling at Old Pleasant Hill and worked with his father in his business enterprises. Mr. Kennedy has been uniformly successful in his endeavors, is at present interested in business and other enterprises and is president of the Bank of Pleasant Hill, a prosperous financial institution. Anxious for the development and prosperity of his country, he is ever ready to assist in progressive endeavors, and he is genial gentleman and energetic citizen. On October 23, 1896, Mr. Kennedy was married to Miss Bettie, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Fisher Smith of Many.

JOHN L. LATHAM, member of the Police Jury for Ward Six, was born in Webster County, Miss., September 7, 1859, where he grew to manhood. In 1881 he came to Sabine parish and entered the employ of his uncle, James L. Latham, on Bayou San Patricio, and remained with him two years, receiving \$150 a year. He then worked for H. H. Cassell two years, after which he was in the employ of R. G. Brown for five years. On October 10, 1889, he started to farming on his own account, built the house where he now lives, and was married to Jennie Paul, sister of G. I. Paul of Converse, Rev. S. S. Holliday officiating at the

marriage. Five children have been born to them, three of whom are now living. Mr. Latham is a splendid example of a man who has made a success by his own determination and industry. He owns 520 acres of land near Noble as well as some property in that town, and he believes there is yet plenty of room in that section for energetic farmers to settle and soon be living under their "own vine and fig tree." Mr. Latham aided in the erection of the first school house at Noble and has always worked for better educational facilities. He is a member of the Baptist church and the Masonic order. As a member of the Police Jury he is naturally partial to the interests of the constituents of his own ward, yet there is not to be found a citizen who is a better booster for the entire parish and more ready to do something for the good of the country.

WILLIAM T. LATHAM was born September 7, 1859, in Webster County, Miss., being a brother of the subject of the foregoing sketch, and is a successful farmer and business man of Noble. He came to Sabine parish in 1882 and engaged in farming on Bayou San Patricio, and continued to farm until 1903 when he entered the life insurance business with the Mutual of New York. When he first came to the parish the country lying between Bayous San Patricio and San Miguel was practically a wilderness and was still a fine hunting ground, abounding in deer and other wild game. In 1903 Mr. Latham went to Noble and bought land in the town which was divided into town lots and sold. During that year he erected the first storehouse in the town which he leased to R. P. Bell. He has always believed that this section had a bright future and is an enthusiastic advocate of every proposition to advance its interests. Besides attending to his own business affairs, he looks after the extensive land interests of the Long-Bell Lumber Co. On December 13, 1883, Mr. Latham was married to Miss Willie Cranford, who was a member of an old family of the parish, and they have a pleasant home.

W. M. KNOTT, cashier of the Sabine State Bank, was born in Natchitoches parish, near old Beulah Camp Ground, February 16, 1879. His father, George, was a native of Kentucky, came to Louisiana in the early days and was a successful farmer. W. M. Knott attended public schools and the Fort Jesup High School. He learned telegraphy and for seven years was in the employ of the K. C. S. and the Rock Island railroads, after which he entered the employ of the Thompson-Ritchie Co., wholesale grocers, at Ruston, where he remained three years. He came to Many in 1909 to become cashier of the Sabine State Bank, in which position he has made a most creditable record.

ALFRED LITTON, Sabine's representative in the State Legislature, was born near Mitchell, in this parish, December 31, 1859. His grandfather, John Lit-



ton, settled on Bayou Wallace. Alfred Litton, Sr., father of the subject of this sketch was married three times and reared a family of fourteen children. Alfred, Jr., was reared on a farm and attended public schools. In 1883 he was married to Miss Sallie, daughter of P. L. Tatum and to them seven children have been born. Mr. Litton has always taken an active and patriotic interest in public affairs and is a zealous advocate of parish progress. He was a mem-

A. LITTON.

ber of the Parish School Board for three years and is serving his second consecutive term as representative of his parish in the State Legislature, and as a member of that body has made a clean record. Mr. Litton is a good citizen and is esteemed for his upright character and genial personality, and has never received censure for any official act. He is a resident of Converse and is especially interested in the progress of that resourceful community.

JAMES F. LUCIUS.—Mr. Lucius is one of Sabine's most substantial and progresssive citizens, and he is a splendid example of a self-made man, whose success in life has been won by persistent effort and untiring energy. He was born in this parish in 1860 to Samuel G. and Martha (Moss) Lucius, who were born in South Carolina and Alabama in 1811 and 1830, respectively, his father being a man of good education and a pioneer of Sabine parish. J. F. Lucius was the fourth of seven children, three sons now living: George W., James F. and Robert J. James F. was reared on a farm, and besides going to the public schools attended a high school at Milam, Texas. His education has also been increased by reading and travel, his travels having extended all over America, as well as to Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land. In 1879 he and his brothers began rafting on the Sabine River and after three years opened a mercantile business at Columbus. In

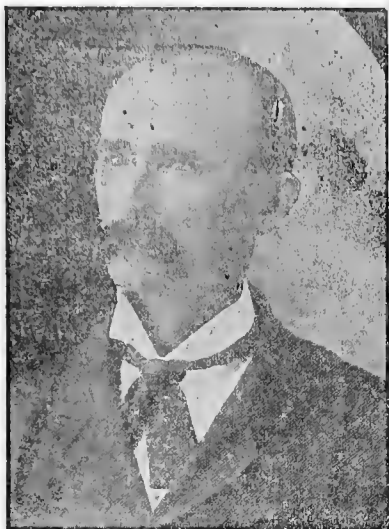
1885 J. F. and R. J. Lucius moved to Negreet and opened a mercantile business which they continued for several years, and at the same time bought cotton and directed their farms. For the past ten years they have been nearly entirely engaged in real estate investments, especially in timber lands, and have been very successful. James F. has always been an ardent advocate of progress and has never failed to serve his neighbors or his parish when his services were needed, is a genial gentleman and a high-class citizen.

PAT LEONE, member of the Parish School Board for Ward Five, was born in the community in which he now resides July 9, 1891. Being without the means or opportunity to procure an education, he received his instruction in the common schools, which was very limited, and the measure of success which has come to him has been largely due to his own efforts. He is a good citizen, has the best interests of his community at heart at all times and stands up for the advancement of education in the entire parish. The people of his ward expressed their confidence in his ability by electing him a member of the parish School Board.

DR. JAMES M. MIDDLETON, prominent physician of Many, was born at Simpkinsville, Monroe County, Alabama, September 2, 1866, and was reared on a farm. He chose the medical profession for his life's work and graduated at Vanderbilt Medical College in 1890 and located at Many. He took polyclinics at New Orleans in 1893, a post-graduate course at Tulane Medical College in 1896, a second course in polyclinics in 1899, and has attended medical lectures since that time. He is a member of the Parish Medical Society, has held various offices in that society and assisted in its first organization. Soon after locating in Many, Dr. Middleton was married to Miss Lee, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Smith and to their union was born a most interesting family. Mrs. Middleton died in 1911. The doctor's eldest son is a graduate of the literary department of Vanderbilt University and is preparing himself for the bar by taking a law course at the State University. Besides being a hard-working physician, Dr. Middleton has always taken an active interest in public enterprises, and is a splendid citizen.

REV. T. J. LITES.—The subject of this sketch was born at Forest Park, Clayton County, Georgia, January 17, 1859, and spent his boyhood days on a farm with his parents, Daniel and Sarah (Aikins) Lites. He lived one year in Alabama and went to Arkansas, in 1881, where he began teaching vocal music. In the fall of 1883 he moved to Rockwall, Texas, and the fol-

lowing year was married to Miss Mattie Atherton of that place. To



To this union thirteen children have been born, twelve of whom are living. He moved to Columbus, this parish in 1888, and has perhaps done more for the parish, in a musical way, than any other man; has taught vocal music in this state with splendid success. In 1894 he was ordained to the Gospel ministry by authority of the Missoinary Baptist church at Fort Jesup, and

REV. T. J. LITES,

has been pastor of some of the best churches in the Sabine and North Sabine Associations. In 1909 he gave up pastoral work and became a missionary of the American Sunday School Union and has been very successful as a Sunday school evangelist. He has resided in Ward Four, about six miles from Many, for 22 years and has been an untiring worker for the moral and material progress of the country.

GEORGE ROBERT PIERCE, member of the Police Jury from Ward Eight, was born in Copiah County, Miss., July 18, 1866, and spent his boyhood there. He moved with his parents to Sabine parish in 1882, and has always been engaged in farming and has been very successful. Mr. Pierce has always been a strong advocate of organization and co-operation among the farmers as a means of bringing prosperity to them and building up the agricultural interests of the country. He was elected a member of the Police Jury in 1912 and is in line with the progressive policy of that body; he is a good citizen and a high-class gentleman.

WALTER S. MITCHELL, parish superintendent of public education, was born on a farm four miles south

of Fort Jesup, June 21, 1883. At 6 years of age he entered the school at New Hope, and with the exception



W. S. MITCHELL

of a part of two terms at Fort Jesup and three months at the New Castle school, he attended this school until 16 years of age, when, resolving to prepare himself for the profession of a teacher, he entered the Fort Jesup High School. At 18 years of age he obtained a certificate and taught a three months' school in Vernon parish during the summer of 1901. He continued to attend school at Fort Jesup in winter and taught district schools during the summer months' until 1904 when he entered a military school at Meridian, Miss., from which he graduated on May 26, 1909, during which time he taught a summer session at his old home school at New Hope. After graduating he returned to Sabine and continued to pursue his profession, teaching in turn the Whatley and New Castle schools. He attended the latter school when 7 years of age, and while teaching there, April 3, 1910, he was elected parish superintendent to fill the unexpired term of three years of J. H. Williams, Jr., resigned, and on April 5, 1913, was re-elected for a term of four years. Prof. Mitchell has a flattering college record, having filled with distinction the highest positions in his military company and in the various college societies, and on his graduation received the degree of Bachelor of Science. As parish superintendent he has been a hard and conscientious worker, and marked and very creditable improvements have been made under his administration. He is a polished and courteous gentleman, and among our self-made men no better example can be cited. On March 18, 1911, Prof. Mitchell was married to Miss Hattie Gertrude Hart, an accomplished young lady of Ripley, Tenn.

L. J. NASH was born at Columbus, Lowndes Co., Miss. April 22, 1832, his parents being Valentine and Mary Nash, natives of South Carolina, who moved from Mississippi to Natchitoches parish in 1838, and soon thereafter settled on Toro, Sabine parish. Valentine Nash died in 1894, at the age of 98 years. His family consisted of the following children: John, Abie, Eliz-

abeth (wife of L. B. Gay), Eveline (Mrs. Nicholas McNeely), Ludlow J., (living), Leonora (Mrs. Mitchell Carnahan), America (Mrs. John Carnahan), Columbus C. (living), Isabella (died in infancy), Valentine, Jr. (living); Victoria (Mrs. A. H. Hogue, died 1880). L. J. Nash was first married to Caroline E. Sibley, eight children being born to them: Francis Marion (died in infancy), John V. (died in 1906), Virginia L. (wife of Dr. S. H. Cade), Samuel Adrain (deceased) (Coleman S. (deceased), Columbus C., Mary Jane (Mrs. W. E. McNeely), Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph D. Stille). After Mrs. Nash's death he was married to Leonora Koontz and two children were born to them, Ludlow and Leonora. Mrs. Nash and Leonora died in January, 1911, their deaths occurring the same week. L. J. Nash (familiarily known as captain) is now making his home in Many, and still retains much of the vigor of his youth. He is a splendid type of the old-time Southern gentleman. His father established the first postoffice (Nashboro) in the southern part of the parish, which was discontinued during the war, reopened after that period and continued until the railroad was built through the parish in 1906. The Nashes ran a store and plantation there for half a century. Captain Nash went to school to Samuel G. Lucius in 1841, studied Walker's Dictionary and Smiley's Arithmetic, later attended grammar school and took a course in penmanship and bookkeeping in New Orleans, and taught schools. He was a member of the Parish School Board in the '70s. He served in the Civil War as lieutenant of the Sabine Rebels, and brought home with him the company's flag. Captain Nash has been one of the parish's most useful citizens, defending the right and condemning the wrong. Everyone who knows him is his friend, and his kind heart and and unique gentlemanly manners will be ever remembered by all who have had the pleasure of knowing him.

DR. S. E. PRINCE, prominent physician of Noble, was born in Bossier parish, August 8, 1869. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the parish schools, and received his medical education at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, graduating at that institution in April, 1896. He then located at Yellow Pine, Webster parish, where he remained until December, 1900 when he moved to Sabine parish and engaged in a general practice at Noble, besides being the physician and surgeon for the Frost-Johnson Lumber Co. Dr. Prince has occupied a prominent place in the progress of the thriving town of Noble. He organized the Noble State Bank and is the

310 *BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES*

president of that prosperous and growing institution. He is a past master of Noble Lodge No. 320, F. & A. M., and a member of Vernon Chapter No. 51, R. A. M., of Leesville. Dr. Prince was married in 1900 to Miss Pauline Trigg, three children having been born to them, and they have a pretty residence in Noble.

JOHN R. PARROTT, a successful farmer of Zwolle, was born in the state of Alabama, March 11, 1839, and moved with his father to Northeast Louisiana in the early '40s and from there to Sabine parish in 1854, where he has since resided. He served as a soldier in the Confederate army, was seriously wounded at the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864, after which he was honorably discharged. At the close of the war he married and reared a splendid family, three of his sons being successful physicians. While Mr. Parrott has been largely occupied in farming and stock raising, he has lent aid and encouragement to various enterprises and has been very instrumental in the development of the fine section in which he resides. For many years he was a member of the Parish School Board, and held that public position longer than any official in the history of the parish, and has always been ready to answer the call of duty. His record as a citizen and official is ample testimony of the high esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens.

G. W. PUGH, a progressive citizen of Noble, was born in DeSoto parish in 1859, moved with his father to Sabine, ten miles from the DeSoto parish line in 1872. His father built a sawmill with gin and corn mill attached, which was known as Pugh's Mill and for many years was a voting precinct. G. W. Pugh resided here until 1900, when he moved to Noble and engaged in the gin business which he still conducts. He has been twice married and has ten children. Mr. Pugh has taken an active interest in local and parish affairs. He has served as a member of the Parish School Board and as president of that body. He is a genial gentleman and good citizen.

S. H. PORTER, member of Parish School Board from Ward Eight and prominent business man of Zwolle, was born in Natchitoches parish, Sept. 2, 1877, lived with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas J. Porter, on Bayou Pierre, near Allen, La., until 14 years of age, when they moved to Marthaville, where he entered school, graduating from the Marthaville High School in the class of '95. On January 1st, 1897, he entered the employ of W. C. Davis of Pleasant Hill as sales-

man, remaining four years and was promoted each year, and on January 1, 1901, he became associated with Mr. Davis in the mercantile business at Zwolle which was later incorporated as the Davis-Porter Co. In 1906 Mr. Porter acquired all the stock in the company and since that time has conducted the business in his own name. Aside from being a successful merchant, Mr. Porter is a booster for his town and parish. He has served as mayor of Zwolle one term and as councilman for several years. He is now a member of the Parish School Board and vice president of that body.

W. R. Ross, member of the Police Jury from Ward Seven, was born near old Vermillionville, Lafayette parish, March 29, 1862. Shortly thereafter his parents moved to Rankin County, Miss., where he was reared and resided until November, 1892, when he came to Sabine parish, located near Pleasant Hill and engaged in farming. Later he was employed as bookkeeper, in turn by Dr. H. L. Davis, Davis Bros. and H. H. Kennedy. He was married July 15, 1888, and has nine children living. Mr. Ross is at present engaged in the gin business at Pleasant Hill. In 1904 he was elected a member of the Police Jury and is serving his third term, and has served as president of that body. He is energetic and progressive and was prime mover in the present campaign of modern road building in this parish.

S. J. SPEIGHT, member of the Police Jury from Ward Two, was born in Sabine parish, Sept. 23, 1864, and was reared on a farm. In 1888 he went to school two sessions of ten month's each at Fort Jesup to Prof. T. R. Hardin, which embraces his schooling. On September 18, 1890, he was married to Miss Emma Lewis of San Patricio, west of the present town of Noble, and to them seven children, five girls and two boys, were born, of whom four girls and one boy are living. Mrs. Speight died in 1903. In 1900 Mr. Speight was elected justice of the peace of Ward Two, and declined to run again. In 1912 he was elected Police Juror for his ward. Mr. Speight is a successful farmer, a good citizen and is loyal to the best interests of his parish.

PROF. O. L. SANDERS was born July 22, 1887, near Rattan postoffice, is a son of W. J. Sanders, and was reared on a farm in Sabine parish. He attended the public schools, principally at Florien, secured a first grade certificate and entered the teaching profession at the age of 17. Desiring to equip himself for a more useful life, he entered the Louisiana State University in 1901, from which he graduated four years later,

with the degree of Master of arts; he was senior captain of the corps of cadets and president of his class. He then completed one year's work in law at the same institution. For the past three years he has been principal of the Sabine Literary and Agricultural High School at Oak Grove, three miles east of Converse, where he has rendered most satisfactory service, and has been re-elected principal for the session of 1913-'14.

JUDGE DON E. SoRELLE was born at Quitman, Wood County, Texas, August 1, 1857. His parents were Dr. Thomas W. SoRelle, a native of Alabama, and Mildred Ford of Georgia, he being their fifth child. In 1850 he moved with his parents to Mississippi, where he remained until 1869, when they came to Louisiana, locating in Rapides parish, near the town of Boyce. Judge SoRelle received most of his education under the instruction of his father and mother and studied law at home. In 1886 he graduated from the Law Department of Tulane University and located at Leesville for the practice of his profession. He had formerly been associated with John F. Smart in the newspaper business at that place. In 1890 he established a newspaper at Pelican, La., but moved to Many in August of that year and started the Sabine Banner as an anti-lottery organ, and took up the practice of law. His official record is noted in former pages of these annals. He has been an untiring and conscientious worker for an ideal educational system and citizenship in the parish, and as the present mayor of Many hopes to do some good for the town. He is associated in the practice of law with Senator John H. Boone. On January 7, 1880, Judge SoRelle was married to Miss Mattie Self, daughter of Judge Elijah Self, they have reared a most estimable family, and they have one of the pettiest and most commodious residences in Many.

S. S. TATUM, president of the Parish School Board, was born Dec. 12, 1853, in Jackson parish, and at the age of 10 moved to Catahoula and later to Union parish where he lived until 1875, when he came to Sabine parish. In September of that year he was married to Miss Sallie J. Tanner and to that union eleven children have been born, five boys and six girls, ten of whom are living.

Mr. Tatum is a prominent and progressive citizen of the Tenth Ward and is an enthusiastic supporter of improvements along all lines. He was elected a member of the Parish School Board in 1908 and re-elected in 1912, and at present is the worthy and esteemed president of that body.

JOHN W. TAYLOR, a prominent and esteemed citizen of Fort Jesup, was born near Akron, Ohio, July 26, 1839; moved with his father's family to Kansas, and when the Civil War came on he enlisted in Company I, 32nd Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. At the close of that conflict he was married to Miss Mary M. Russell of Clyde, Ohio, who was at that time a member of the faculty of Baker University, Baldwin, Kansas. Until 1878 he was engaged in the mercantile business, when, for his wife's health, he moved to Colorado, where he spent three years in the cashier's office of the D. & R. G. Railway Co. In 1884 he came to Sabine parish and the following year bought a farm, on which he has since resided. Mr. Taylor has been identified with public affairs, serving as trustee of the Masonic Institute and High School at Fort Jesup, as representative of the parish in the general assembly of 1892-94, as member and president of the Parish School Board, and is prominent in Masonic circles as a member of the pioneer lodge at Fort Jesup and as Deputy District Grand Master. Mr. Taylor is an affable gentleman, loyal to the interests of country of his adoption, and bespeaks for it a glorious future.

JAMES A. TRAMEL, member of the Police Jury from Ward Four, was born in Sabine parish, November 13, 1860, his parents moving here from Alabama in 1859. His father died in March, 1865, as a result of the Civil War, and he was reared by his widowed mother on a farm eight miles north of Many. His limited education was such as could be obtained in the common schools just after the war; yet his strict adherence to the principles of industry won him confidence and esteem. He was married to Lula Lewis in 1886, to which union eight children have been born, six now living. He took a limited course in Soule's business college in 1888. Mr. Tramel has been a member of M. E.

Church South since 1885. Besides serving as parish assessor, he has been constantly identified with the directorship of schools. He moved with his family to Fort Jesup in 1890 and for ten years was secretary of the board of directors of the Sabine Central High school; he made the first white enrollment in the parish for W. H. Vandegaer as supervisor of the work. In March, 1911, he was elected Police Juror to fill the unexpired term of A. F. Addison; was re-elected in 1912 and was appointed chairman of the ways and means committee and is now assisting in doing pioneer work in model road building in Sabine parish. Mr. Tramel is a faithful and conscientious public official and stands for a better and greater parish,

WILLIAM H. VANDEGAER, clerk and recorder, was born in the town of Many, December 2, 1865, being the second son of John B. and Maria (Buvens) Vandegaer. He has spent his entire life here, attended school in Many and at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. In 1894 he was married to Belle Buvens; after her death, which occurred in 1904, was married to Mrs. G. W. Hatcher. Two children were born to his first marriage, John B. and Sarah. Mr. Vandegaer was engaged in the mercantile business with his father until the latter's death. In 1893 he was appointed parish assessor by



W. H. Vandegaer

Governor Murphy J. Foster and held that position for twelve years. In 1909 he was elected clerk and recorder to fill the unexpired term of W. E. McNeely (deceased), and is the present occupant of that position. He is an efficient and courteous official and progressive citizen. Aside from his public duties he is interested in prosperous business enterprises.

J. H. WILLIAMS, a prominent citizen of Florien, was born in DeSoto parish, March 6, 1847. His father was Lightfoot Williams, who settled near Many in 1857, where he owned a gin and a fine

plantation, and his mother before her marriage was a Miss Somerville. On March 29, 1866, J. H. Williams was married to Miss Neomi Ford and to their union nine boys and two girls were born: John H., B. L., Robert L., Samuel K., Lemuel L., Sydney J., Daniel S., Edward L., Byron, Lizzie (Mrs. Joe Dover), and Mary. Mr. Williams' second marriage was to Susan Woodel, December, 1891, and to them three children were born, Van, Jeff and Bessie. Mr. Williams served with the Sabine Rebels during the Civil War. He has been engaged in farming and in later years was interested in saw mills. He is a good citizen and has contributed his part to local progress.

W. C. ROATEN, principal of the Many High School, was born in Wayne County, Ky., August 31, 1861, and was educated in the common



W. C. ROATEN

schools of his native state and at the Southern Normal School; took special work in the Summer School of the South at Knoxville, Tenn., and in the Louisiana State University summer schools. He has taught every year, except one, since he graduated in 1884. thirteen years as principal of Louisiana high schools, the last seven years at Many. Prof. Roaten has always been a diligent student of educational subjects, trying to find the best for the people around him; an untiring worker and painstaking instructor. He is an optimist by nature, an outspoken exponent of what he thinks is right, and a mild but firm disciplinarian. Some of the results of his work are noted in the annals of the Many High School. Prof. Roaten is a member of the Christian church. He was married in 1890 to Mollie Reed of Mississippi, and they have one child, Stanley, born in 1904.

schools of his native state and at the Southern Normal School; took special work in the Summer School of the South at Knoxville, Tenn., and in the Louisiana State University summer schools. He has taught every year, except one, since he graduated in 1884. thirteen years as principal of Louisiana high schools, the last seven years at Many. Prof. Roaten has always been a diligent student of educational

SILAS D. PONDER (attorney-at-law) was born on a farm six miles east of Robeline, Natchitoches parish, January 15, 1860. His father, William A. Ponder, was a highly esteemed citizen of that parish, and, besides being a successful farmer, was identified with progressive and public-spirited movements; was member of the constitutional convention, and assisted in the work of banishing carpet-bag rule from his parish after the war. Silas D. Ponder spent his boyhood days on the farm, was educated at the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and subsequently graduated at law from Tulane University and began the practice of law at Natchitoches. On account of a severe attack of fever he removed to Texas, in 1886, where he lived for fifteen years, and while a citizen of that state he filled several important positions of trust, among them being prosecuting attorney of Denton county. In 1901 he moved back to the beloved state of his nativity, located at Many, and for several years was associated with his brother, Amos L. Ponder, in law practice and for a short time with R. A. Fraser, but at present is practicing entirely on his own account. He is a successful lawyer, a genial gentleman and good citizen. Elected without opposition, he has satisfactorily served as mayor of Many. Mr. Ponder was married, in 1885, to Miss Cora Templeman of Shreveport, and they have seven children now living—two boys and five girls.

AMOS L. PONDER, son of William A. Ponder, was born on a farm six miles east of Robeline, in Natchitoches parish, in September, 1863, and was reared there. He graduated from Centenary College at Jackson, La., in 1883. In 1885, he was married to Miss Anita Barbee and to them four children, boys, have been born. After his marriage he kept books for the store of L. Barbee at Fort Jesup. At the same time he spent his leisure moments reading law and was admitted to the bar in 1887, after standing a brilliant examination by the Supreme Court. He began the practice of his profession at Many, where he resided until appointed attorney for the State Game and

Fish Commission, when he moved to New Orleans and later to Amite City, where he is at present engaged in practicing law. While a citizen of Sabine parish he occupied several important public positions; was parish superintendent of public schools, represented Sabine in the constitutional convention of 1898, and was one of the most talented and influential members of that body. He served four years as district attorney for the 12th Judicial District and rendered splendid services. Besides being an able lawyer, Mr. Ponder is a progressive citizen and a pleasant gentleman.

DAN VANDEGAER, parish surveyor, was born in the Province of Brabant, Belgium, December 26, 1844, his parents being Jasper and Joanna (Broweer) Vandegaer, who immigrated to America in the early '50s, settling in Rapides parish, where the subject of this sketch was reared. In 1867 he came to Many and engaged in ginning and later in running a saw mill. For many years he has been parish surveyor and still performs the duties of that position and is also parish abstractor, having as his associate in the latter business Attorney R. A. Fraser. Mr. Vandegaer is esteemed as a gentleman of sterling integrity and splendid character, and is one of the parish's most useful citizens. He has been thrice married and has seven children living: Rev. N. F. Vandegaer of Monroe, Dan H., Nina, Thomas, Cecil, John and Theresa.

LEO VANDEGAER was born December 21, 1859, in the town of Many. His parents were John B. and Maria (Buvens) Vandegaer, natives of Belgium, who immigrated to America with their parents in the early '50s. Leo Vandegaer has lived in Many all his life, received his education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, La. For several years he was engaged in the mercantile business with his father, and after the latter's death succeeded him as postmaster at Many and still retains that position, and is also editor of the Sabine Banner. He has served in several public positions, and has contributed as much as any one citizen to the upbuilding of the parish. On June 3, 1886, he was married to Jennie, daughter of

Dr. T. W. Abington, one child being born to them, Maggie. His wife died in 1887, and on September 4, 1889, he was married to Miss Emma Currie of Shreveport, and to their union four children were born, Eula, Mary, Annie Claire and Leo Jr., the young ladies having completed their education in splendid academies, while Leo Jr., is a student at his father's alma mater, St. Charles College.

The Churches.*

Various religious denominations are represented in Sabine parish and churches are to be found in the towns as well as in the leading communities. Besides the denominations mentioned below the Congregational Methodists, Presbyterians, Latter Day Saints and others have organized churches.

MISSIONARY BAPTIST.—The oldest Baptist church west of Red River was organized on Toro in the '30s, and the Sabine Assotiation, with seven churches, was organized in 1846. Among the early preachers were Elders William Cook, McAuliff, E. A. Campbell and B. R. Roberts. In the early '50c Elders W. C. Southwell, "Billy" Sibley and N. H. Bray were members of the association. Rev. I. N. McCollister was ordained in 1852 and for many years was state missionary. He died in 1879. Among other prominent preachers of that association in the old days were Revs. Edmund Duggan, Matthias Scarborough, Y. J. Prewett, and, later, G. W. Stringer, Hiram Brewster, James Savell, Abraham Weldon, J. G. Bailey, Daniel Slay, W. M. Lilly and W. M. Bush. In 1878 the association was divided and Vernon association created. In 1896 Sabine Association had about 65 churches and was again divided, North Sabine Association being created. Among the preachers belonging to the latter association are Elders J. B. Wood, W. M. Bush, Geo. F. Middleton, Jas. G. Mason, M. Smith, A. G. Kidd, J. M. Pate, W. R.

*Owing to the inability of the writer to secure satisfactory data, this part of the parish annals could only be presented briefly.

Carroll, H. A. Phillips, A. R. Horn, T. Buckley, H. W. Therwood, H. D. Williams, W. R. Law and J. H. Ricks.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL (SOUTH).—This denomination has several churches in the parish and a large number of prominent ministers have been assigned to this field since 1840, and that church numbers among its membership some of the leading citizens of the parish. W. D. Stephens, who came to the parish in 1835, was probably the first local Methodist preacher. He was also a mechanic and superintended the work of building Fort Jesup, was intimate with Gen. Zachary Taylor, and declined a Federal position which the general offered him when he became president. Mr. Stephens was a member of the state constitutional convention in the '40s. Rev. W. F. Henderson is at present in charge of the Many circuit.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.—The church of Las Cabezas, on Bayou Scie, was established in about 1795, which was followed by another church known as Nuestra Senora de Guadeloupe. These old churches have passed into history, having been succeeded by the present church (St. Joseph's) at Zwolle, of which Rev. J. A. Aubree was the first rector. Rev. F. Van Haver was stationed there for several years. The church at Many was erected in 1870, Rev. Father Aubree serving as rector until his death in 1896. Rev. A. Anseuw later took charge, remaining until 1906, when Rev. Q. Vanderburg, present rector, came. Besides having charge of the church (St. John's) at Many, Father Vanderburg has as a mission the church at Spanish Lake, which succeeded the mission at Adams, established in the early part of the eighteenth century.

